THE

WORKS

Of the Famous

Mr. FRANCIS RABELAIS
DOCTOR in PHYSICK,

Treating of the Lives, Heroick Deeds, and Sayings of

GARGANTUA
And his Son

PANTAGRUEL.

To which is newly added the Life of the A UTHOR.

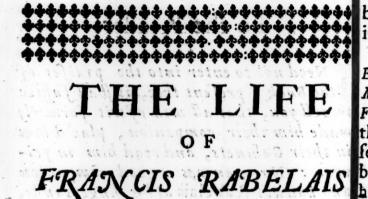
Written Originally in French, and Translated into English by STHOMAS VRCHARD Kt.

LONDON,

Printed for R. B. and are to be fold by John Starkey, at the Mitre betwixt the Middle Temple Gate and Temple Bar in Fleetstreet. 1664. Gen Kessma Doct Chase wich

To the Reader.

I Need not to enter into the praises of the Book I present thee, it shall suffice to tell you, that all men of wit formerly made him their companion, plac'd him in their Cabinets, and read him in privete: No man was a good companion who had not Rabelais at his fingers ends, and no feast did relish, if not seasoned with the mitty fayings of this Author: and f the Book hath fince been in les esteem, tisthat being ignorant of the Several pariculars in the History me do not so easty perceive the Satyrick mit; and the lefficulty of understanding many words, esen's much the pleasure; therefore dear Reader, to make your divertisment more esy in the reading a Book the most faceions and witty that e're was pen d, I preent him, Such as I found him in the oldst and best impressions, together with ome observations upon the most reparkable passages of the History of his ime. I have added the Authors life, and ome remarks upon the wittiest and leafantest tricks of this Gallant Man. THE



THE LIFE

FRANCIS RABELAIS

DOCTOR in PHYSICK.



Rancis Rabelais was born L in a little Town called W Chinon in the Country of fa Touraine, and was en fo ter'd a youth in the Con-hi vent of the Cordeliers of hi

ſ

Fontenay le Comte, in the lower Poi dou, and in a short time became ar re able man, witness Budens, his Greek Epistles, where he commends him for attaining the Master-ship of that grant attaining the Master-ship of the grant attaining the Master-ship of the grant attaining the Master-ship of that grant attaining the Master-ship of the grant attaining the Master-ship of the grant attaining this

Francis Rabelais.

this language, which they esteemed barbarous, being not capable of reach-

ing the fweetness thereof.

4

44

this

The like accident befel the learned Erasmus, and the famous Rabanus Magnentius Maurus, Lord Abbot of Fulde, and Arch-Bishop of Mayence, this man living at his Abbey composed feveral learned peeces of Poetry which IS begot the ill will of his Monks, accusing him for applying himself too hard to facred studyes and neglecting the encreasing of his temporal estate: which caused him to retire unto the Court of orn Lewis King of Germany his Protector; lled where his Monks acknowledging their y of fault, and experiencing the loss of on him fatisfaction, humbly requesting him, to take upon him the Admini-Poi stration of the Monastery, which he refused.

To pursue Rabelais's life, as he had for a most pleasing humor, so many of the that great ones at Court were extreamly un delighted with his Buffoneries, and at ons their instigation left his Cloister, andil obtained leave of Pope Clement the 7th.
y is to remove himself from the order of

The life of

St. Francis, to that of St. Bennet at Maillezais in Poiton. But after that, to the great scandal of the Church, he lest the regular habit, for the secular, in which he wandred thorough many places of the world; he went to Montpellier in Languedo, took all the degrees of the University, & profest Physick with much reputation; here he read Physick publickly and had many followers, as he himself writes to the Bishop of Maillezais his Macenas; here he composed his works upon Hipocrates highly esteemed by the most learned Physicians.

Since, leaving this place, he came to Paris during the Reign of Francis the first, Father and restorer of all sciences Rabelais by his ingenuity quickly be got the acquaintance and frendship o many able and learned men, and of the best quality. Amongst the rest John Cardinal du Bellai sinding his capacity made him his servant and Companion when he went Ambassador from the most Christian King unto the Pop Paul the third; in this Voyage to Italy accompanying his Master to audience he put a trick upon his Holiness, as the merri

(

Francis Rabelais.

merry report runs of him: he lived a pretty while in the Court of Rome, contracted friendship with many Cardinals, as appears by his letters: And at the same time he obtained absolution from the same Pope, having incurr'd the Ecclesiastical censures, partly by his dissolute and debauch dlife, as by his free and drolling humor, mocking and jesting at all persons, and of all sorts at

Lucian's example.

t at

hat,

rch,

ecu-

ma-

ont-

rees

with

fick

as

Ma-

ofed

y e

y fi

e to

the

be

0 0

the

ohn

ity

ion

the

op

als

ace

th

rr

Soon after this most generous Cardinal took him off from his profession of Physick, to make use of him in his most fecret negotiations, and made him Prebend of the Collegiate Church of St. Maur, and Curate of the Church of Meudon near Paris; here he did not (as 'twas believed) compose his Pantagruellism, but rather at another place called the Deanry, near the Abbey of our Lady's of Seville near Chinon, which furnisht matter for this famous Satyre. The Conversation Rabelais had with the Monks of the house, who at that time lived not in the austerity of their order, makes him make use of the Sachristain, the Vigneard of Seville, Lernans, Bacheos, and of the Sibille of Pansouft, A 4

The life of

Bansoust; places adjacent to the Ab-

hey he makes mention of.

-in This Piece of work was not sooner publisht but he begot the blame and enwy of the world, which occasion'd him in the year 1552. to write a condoling letter unto his friend odet Cardinal Chattillon, giving the reason that moved him to compose it, which was to remove the disquiet and tediousness from fick and languishing persons, who were diverted and consolated by this innocent mirth, deploring the calumnious envy of some Cannibals so animated against him, as to say the Book was Stuft with herefies; which Francis the first being made acquainted with, and having the curiofity to read the Book, found it unblameable.

This fatyrick work, by the single approbation of the President de Thon, is no contemptable piece, nor takes off our Author from other works more serious and learned; as are Hippocrates his Aphonisms, which he purely & faithfully put into Latin, and several letters, both French and Latin, which he writ with a neat stille unto the Cardinal Chattillon,

Pare foult,

Francis Rabelais.

tillon, the Bishop of Maillezais, to Andrew Tiragneau, and to other perfons of great learning: he publisht also the Sciomachia and feafts made at Rome in Cardinal du Bellay's Pallace at the Birth of the Duke of Orleans; and 'tis observed by his letters, that he was a man of great business, having begot the friendship of many Prelats and Cardinalsat Rome. It is not certain when he dyed, yet some say in the year 1553. as relates the Reverend Father Peter St. Romuald of the order of the Feillans, in the third part of his Chronological Treasury, where he mentions several particulars of his life.

Joachim du Belldy, John Anthony Baif, Peter Bautanger, & other learned Poets, have composed Epitaphs to his memory; Stephen Pasquier relates this following one in his Book of Tombs.

Sive sit Lucianus alter, sive sit Cyni-

cus, quid hofpes adte? O.c.

And in another place of his Book,
Ille ego gallorum gallus democritus.

illo, O.c.

14

ner

en-

im

ing

nal

10-

re-

om

ere

10-

ous

ed

vas

he

nd k,

gle

m,

ces

ore

tes

h-

rs,

rit

at-

n,

Many learned persons make mention of him in their works, Budaus Master of Requests in his Greek Epistles, James

Aug:

The life of

Aug: de Thon, President of the Court of Parliament in the 38. Book of his History, and in the treaty he composed of his life, Peter Ronfard Prince of Poets, Theodore Beza in his Poetries, Stephen Pasquier in his Enquiries; Clement Marot ; Stephen Dolet, Sir Francis Bacon, in his Book of augmentation of Sciences, Andrew Du Chesne in his Antiquities of France, Gabriel Michel, de la Roche-Maillet in his lines of illustrious Perfons, Monfieur de la Croix du Mayne in his Library , Anthony du Verdier in his Profographia, Francis Rouchin Doctor in Physick in Montpellier, and other Historians, named in the Piece called Floretum Philosophicum, where there is an ample account of his life and of those have writ of him.

Particulars of the life and humor of Francis Rabelais.

E was born in Chinon a little Town in Touraine, his Father was an Apothecary called Thomas Rabelais, and owner of the Deanry; he was placed young amongst the Monks

Francis Rabelais.

of the Abbey of seville, of which depends the Deanry, where proffiting little, his Father fent him to Angiers to study his humanities in the Convent of Bamette, where he did not much more than beget the acquaintance of the du Bellay's, one of which was since Cardinal, where 'tis faid for some roguery he was foundly beaten and

wounded.

of

tohis

812

la-

n,

es,

of

e-

r-

nis

iis

in

-0

-

n

r

Helived under the Reign of Francis the first, and 'tis said that the Chancellor Du Prat, having a pick against the Town of Mont-pellier, caused an arrest to be publisht, for the abolishing of the priviledges of the faculty of Phylick in that Town, Rabelais was thought fit and capable, being known to Cardinal Bellay, to be deputed to Court, to endeavour the revocation of this arrest by the mediation and favour of Monfeur Du Bellay, who was a favorite of Francis the first 5 being in Paris and finding no access to the Chancellor, he counterfeited himself mad, and put on agreen Gown and a long gray heard, and thus he walkt a good while before the Chancellors house, which was then near the great Convent

The life of

of the Augustins; many people, and amongst the rest some of the Chancellors domesticks inquiring of him what he was? he answered, he was the fleaer of Calves, and that they that would be

first flead must make hast.

The Chancellor made acquainted with this discourse, commanded he should be brought in at dinner time; Rabelais being enter'd, made a Speech so learned and full of authority, that the Chancellor set him at his seet, and promis'd him the confirming of the priviledge of Mont-pellier, which since was performed, in memory of which all Doctors upon their reception wear Rabelais's green gown, which is with them in great esteem, as 'tis well known.

fador to Rome, took with him Rabelais in quality of his Physitian: 'tis usual for Ambassadors to kissthe Pope'stoe, the Cardinal himself, and the rest of his followers having performed the ceremonie,

Rabelais refused it with a jest.

Another time the Cardinal with the rest of his family went to beg a largess of the Pope, Rabelais requested to make his demand, desired his holiness to

Francis Rabelais.

excommunicate him.

nd

1-

he

er

d

ic

5 h

ıt

d

i-

e

r

The demand being thought impertinent, was ill relisht, but being ask'd the reason why he made it? he gave in answer, that he was born in a little Town called Chinon, very subject to fire, and that there had already been burnt many honest men, and some of his kindred, and if your holiness excommunicated me I should never burn.

My reason is, said he, that passing thorough Tarrant in the Cardinals Train, where the cold was great, and coming to a little Cabin where inhabited a poor old woman, we desired her to kindle us a faggot, which endeavoring to do, she burnt almost all her straw bed, and could not light the faggot, which made her curse and swear that the fagot was excommunicated by the Popes own mouth, since it would not burn.

These Railleries and freedom he took at Rome, forced him to flye into France in a sad equipage, without any money and a foot.

Having reachtto Liens, he bethought himself of a stratagem wherein a man

less

The life of

less known would have found more danger, at the town's end he fill'd a Portmantle with feveral rags of feveral colors, and coming to an Inn, he defired a good Chamber, telling his Hoftess, that though she saw him in so bad an equipage and a foot, yet he was able to pay her the best shot she ever received; he desired a Chamber remote from company, some Boy that could read & write, and some bread and wines this being granted, in the little boy's absence he made up several little bundles or parcels of the Alhes he found in the Chimney, the boy being come with pen and ink he made him write upon one. poyson for to kill the King; upon the second, poyson for to kill the Queen; and upon the third, poyson for to kill the Duke of Orleans, and so of the rest of the sons of France, fastned the bills upon each of the little bundles, and told the boy, Child take a care you speak not of this to your Mother or to any body else, for both your life and mine is concern'd, then put up all in his Portmantle, and called for dinner, which was brought up.

Whilst he dined the Child told all to

Francis Rabelais.

his Mother, who transported with fear, thought she was obliged to acquaint the Provost therewith, by reason of the

Pilgrims ill garb and equipage.

orc

ral

de-

01-

ad

ple

rq-

te

ld

e5

b-

Q5

10

n

0,

e

be

ft

ls

dk

This hapned presently after the Delphis was poison'd, which afflicted all
France very much: The Provost is advertised, he makes slight informations,
enters Rabelais's Chamber, seizes him
and his Portmantle: his ill Garb, the
wearings of his journey, and the cross
answers he made increased the suspition; he said little else than Take a care
of my Portmantle, bring me before the
Kingfor I have strange things to discover unto him.

He is presently set on horse-back and dispatch'd for Paris, is well entertained by the way, and in sew dayes he arrives there, is brought before the King who knew him, the Provost accuses him, shewes the Portmantle, the several parcels of Ashes; Rabelais relates his story, takes of the several Ashes before the King, all ended in laughter and mirth.

His Brother or Nephew born likewise at Chinon was an Apothecars, and lived at the same Deanry in good esteem and plenty, he dyed about the

year

The life of

year 1518. left but one Son not witty, who dyed in an Hospital after he had spent 20000 liures which he had of Inheritance near the Deanry, where grows the best Grape of Chinon, and near the

Abbey of Seville.

His death was not unlike his life, for he dyed as he lived, aged 70 years, Cardinal Bellay fent a Page to enquire of his health, here was his answer, tell thy Lord in what condition thou see it me in; I am going in quest of a great perhaps. He is in the Magpies nest, there let him keep himself, thou wilt alwayes be a fool, draw the curtain, the farce is plaid.

diff atch'd for Fark, is well entertained by che way, and in tew dayes he arrived there, is brought before the King who have the him, the Provoft accutes him, the Portmantle, the feveral parcels of Alhes, Rabelais relates his flory, talkes of the feveral fifth a before the King at the feveral fifth a before the King at the florier or Nephew born like wife, at Chinan was an apotherary, and

ived at the same Deauty in scot eteem and plenty, he dyed about the The first BOOK

Of the WORKS of

ad

C-

ws he

or

rs, re

ft at

ilt he M'. FRANCIS RABELAIS,

DOCTOR IN

Physick:

Containing five Books of the Lives, heroick Deeds, and Sayings of

GARGANTUA,

And his SONN &

PANTAGRUEL.

TOGETHER

With the Pantagrueline Prognostication, the Oracle of the divine Bachuc, and response of the bottle.

Hereunto are annexed the Navigations unto the founding Isle, and the Isle of the Apedests: as likewise the Philosophical cream with a Limosm Epistle. All done by

Mr. FRANCIS RABELAIS, in the French Tongue, and now faithfully translated into English,

Έυνοει έυλόγε κ ευπράτε:

LONDON, Printed for Richard Buddeley, within the middle Temple-gate. 1653.

- The fall BOOK

Garage Land Land

Milder Kale Kale ELAIS,

Decreally 18

Phylack:

Continue five Worls of the Live, He-

· AFIT WADAS

PANTAGRIE

Main Con

White her "same set of new Classion, the O-

W H Te

A SO A TO N N SO M

Common or among the language of the district of the state of the state

Mr. Francis Ranerassiming Established

alka pavi ja ka ož čenoli

LONDON. Pland on trains Business adding the



TO THE

HONOURED, NOBLE

Translatour

OF

RABELAIS.

R ABELAIS whose wit prodigiously was made
All men, professions, actions to invade,
With so much surious vigoun, as if it
Had liv'd, ore each of them and each had quit;
Yet with such happy slight and carelesse skill
As, like the serpent, doth with laughter kill;
So that although his noble leaves appear
Antick and Gottish, and dull souls forbear
To turne them o're, lest they should only sinde
Nothing but savage Monsters of a minde;
No shapen beautuous thoughts; yet when the wise
Seriously strip him of his wilde disguise,
Melt down his drosse, refine his massie ore,
And polish that which seem'd rough-cast before,
Search

Seasch his thep fenfe, moved bis hidden ment. Andmake that fiery which before feen death; (Conquering those things of highest consequence, What's difficult of language or of fense) He will appear some noble, table writ. In th' old Egyptian Hieroglyphick wit: Where though you Mansters and Grovescoes fre, You meet att mysteries of Philosophie. For he was wife and Sovereinly bred To know what mankinders, workt may be led ? He floor dustathen the that wifeman, who Rid on a stick when's children would do fo. For me are easie sullen things, and must Be laught aright, and cheated into trust. Whit It a black piece of Flegme that laies about Dull menaces, materrifes the rout. And Cajoles it with all its peevist strength Pition fly fineta historia dissorbitation and teng IA, IHAA I men, professe ying in the state of the state of the Wild W Such opiate talk, and home museyinderdayut donn of ditil By all his reniferant much their mindes welcover 15 of hall As caterwalling of milited was frielly wheelers in in 191 But RABELIA IS commander bed abigues a mant sail an Made up of all than the man Nations was provided to the of Antick and Gottello som shipting or grand and some To turne them ore, supportant was a spiritario lung of od W Through all the Arts of life, who wander from I and grid to M Each firstagers by which we fray from good us quel of So that he best might folid warmented chained girl visiones As some gainst sinnes of their own bosomes preach to 11014 He from wife choice did the true meanes profore; but In the fooles coat acting th' Philosopher. Thus

k

Thus hoary Esop's beasts did mildly tame Fierce man, and moralize him into shame; Thus brave Romances while they feeme to las Great traines of lust, Platonick love display; Thus would old Sparta, if a feldomechance showd a drunk flave teach children temperance; Thus did the later Poets nobly bring The scene to height, making the toole the King And noble Sir, your vizor on lybers prod . I In this hard path, unknown unjunder stood mod supti By its own countreymen; the you appearen a biupoino Our full enjoyment which was our despaire, Scattering his mists, cheering his Cynick fromns (For radiant brightnesse now dark Rabelais crownes.) Leaving your brave Heroick cares which must Make better mankinde and enobalme your days, 5791-1 With a pen please ow won that we griving and so it All in Galcone and in Ordinarie patropers 3 10 Besides that Rabelais is conveigh'd to us, And that our Scotland is not barbarous.

DECADE the fift.

Wit

Haa

197

Sot

Ant

To t

Not

Na

Mel

hus

I.

Help me, Fropitious STARRES, a michty blage

Benumm's me! I must sound the proofe

Of him hath curn'd this crabbed work in such heroick

phrase.

illa al b. L.

II.

What would not court martyrdom to hold

RABLOPHILA

The first DECADE

The Commendation,

Musa! canas nostrorum in testimonium Amorum, Et GARGANTUEAS perpetuato saces. Utque homini tali resultet nobilis ECCHO: Quicquid Fama canit, PANTAGRUELIS erit,

or reached troffening dark is about 18 cremnes.)
Leaving courter to AMURACA Soft ich made

Here Lintend my ferioully to fing With a pen pluck'd from Fame's own wings of Of Garagantua that clearn'd Breech-wiping King.

DECADE the first.

T.

Andthat one Scotland it southark

Help me, propitious STARRES; a mighty blaze

Benumm's me! I must sound the praise

Of him hath turn'd this crabbed work in such heroick

phrase.

olise of ob. I. II.

What wit would not court martyrdom to hold Upon

Upon his head a Lauret of gold, Where for each rich conceit a Pumpion-pearle is told?

III.

And such a one is this, Arts Master-piece,

A thing ne're equal'd by old Greece:

A thing ne're match'd as yet, a real Golden-sleece.

tm,

ces.

rit,

Fo.

501

ng.

iZe

ick

on

dwin blivy

Vice is a fouldier fights against mankinde;
Which you may look but never finde:
For 'tis an envious thing, with cunning interlin'd.

V.

And thus he railes at drinking all before um,
And for lewd women does be-whore um,
And brings their painted-faces and black patches to
th' Quorum.

VI.

Todrink he was a furious enemy

Contented with a SIX PENY—

(With Diamond-hatband, silver spurs, six horses.) PYE-

VII.

And for Tobacco's pate-rotunding smoke,
Much had he said, and much more spoke,
But twas not then found out, so the designe was broke.

Upon his head a LLAV of gold,
e for each rich convert a Pumpion-pearle is rold:
buols slirs won amon I die 7 I wan 7 ! sluw

Muse! Fancy! Faith! come now arise aloud,
Assembled in a blew-veyn'd cloud,
And this tall Infancin Angelick armes now shroud.

To praise it further I would now begin
Were't not a thorough-faire and Inne,
It harbours vice, though 't be to catch it in a gipne.

Therefore my Muse, draw up thy flowing Saile,
And acclamate a gentle HATLE of and Metaphors, which must prevail.

For 'its an emvious thing, with emming interlined.

Jam prima Oceani pars est praterita nostri.

Imparibus restat danda secunda modis.

Quam si prastiterit mentem Dæmon malus addam,

Cum sapiens totus prodierit RABELAIS.

MALEVOLUS

bl.

bo

of

R Eader, the Errataes, which in this book are not a few, are casually lost, and therefore the Translator not having lessure to collect them again, craves thy pardon for such as thou mayest meet with.

Take counterfered probates at describent on the exercipoople unto langenter AHilenus limited from

o to give the official passing that name of the state name of the girls and the capital many visits from and fine druges fuch us Blane, Amil Acece,

To the

FIRST BOOK

OST Noble and Illustrious
Drinkers, and you thrice
precious Pocketied blades;
(for to you, and none else do
I dedicate my writings) Alcibiades, in that Dialogue

of Plato's, which is entituled. The Banquet, whil st he was setting forth the praises of his Schoolmaster Socrates (without all question the Prince of Philosophers) amongst other discourses to that purpose said, that he resembled the Silenes. Silenes of old were little boxes, like those we now may see in the shops of Apothecaries; painted on the outside with manton

w,

manton touish figures, as Harpyes, Satyrs, bridled Geefe tiorned Hares, laddled Ducks, Hying Goats, Thiller Harts, and other Juch like counterfeted pictures at discretion, to excite people unto laughter, as Silenus himself, who was the foster-futher of good Bacchus, was went to do; but within those capricious caskets were carefully preserved and kept many rich jewels, and fine drugs, such us Balme, Ambergreece, Amamon, Muck, Civer, with Several kindes of precious fromes, and other things of great price. Just such another thing was Socrates, for to have eyed his outside, and esteemed of him by his exterior appearance, you would not have given the peel of an oinion for him, so deformed he was in body, and ridiculous in his gesture: he had a sharp pointed nose, with the look of a Bull, and countenance of Took he was in his carriage simple, booring to his up parel, in fortune poore, within by in biende unfit for all offices in the Commen wealth, als wayes lang hing, ripling, and mercily correling to every one, with continual types and jeeres, the better by those meanes to conceale his divine knowledge now opening this baxe you mould have found within it a beavenly and inestimable drug, a more then hamane under Kand ing, an admirable vertue, mutchleffe learning, invincible courage, unimitable sobricty, certaine contentment of minde, perfect assurance, and an incredible mifregard of all that, for which

17

16

di

G

41

to

fe

bi

al

th

me

th

fia

fin

Va

Say

as

to

012

which men commonly do so much watch, rung faile, fight, travel, toyle and turmoile themselves.

rs, ks,

uch

ite

oho

nnt

ere

ce,

des

eat

es, of

not

his

the

He

1000

ng

es,

ne

ld

ti-

d

30

e,

ch

Whereunto (in your opinion) doth this little flourish of a preamble tend? For so much as you, my good disciples, and some other jolly fooles of ease and leasure, reading the pleasant titles of some books of our invention, as Gargantun, Pantagruel, Whippot, the dignity Fessepinet of Cod-peeces, of Peafe and Bacon with a Commentary, &c. are too ready to judge, that there is nothing in them but jests, mockeries, lascivious discourse, and recreative lies; because the outside (which is the Title) is usually (without any farther enquiry) entertained with scoffing and derision: but truly it is very unbeseeming tomake so slight account of the works of men. fesing your selves avouch that it is not the habit makes the Monk, many being Monasterially accountred, who inwardly are nothing lesse then monachal, and that there are of those that weare Spanish caps, who have but little of the valour of Spaniards in them. Therefore is it, that you must open the book, and seriously consider of the matter treated in it, then shall you finde that it containeth things of farre higher value then the boxe did promise; that is to say, that the subject thereof is not so foolish, as by the Title at the first sight it would appear to be.

- And put the sase that in the literal senses you

meet with purposes merry and folacious enoughs and confequently very correspondent to their inscriptions, yet must not you stop there as at the melody of the charming Syrens, but endeavour to interpret that in a sublimer sense, which posfibly you intended to have poken in the jollitie of your heart; did you ever pick the lock of a cupboard to steale a bottle of wine out of it? Tell me truly, and if you did call to minde the countenance which then you had? or did you ever see a Dog with a marrow-bone in his mouth (the beast of all other, saies Plato, lib. 2. de Republica, the most Philosophical) if you have feene him, you might have remarked with what devotion and circumspectnesse he wards and watcheth it; with what care he keeps it: how fervently he holds it: how prudently he gobbets it: with what affection he breaks it : and with what diligence he sucks it : to what end all this? what moweth him to take all these paines? what are the hopes of his labour? what doth he expect to reap thereby? nothing but a little marrow: True it is, that this little is more favoury and delicious then the great quantities of other forts of meat, because the marrow (as Galen testifieth, 5. facult. nat. & 11. de usu partium) is a nourishment most perfectly elaboured by nature.

In imitation of this Dog, it becomes you to be wife, to smell, feele and have in estimati-

H

ad

Po

non

wh

dre

me

tho

on these faire goodly books, stuffed with high conceptions, which though seemingly easie in the pursuit, are in the cope and encounter somewhat difficult; and then like him you must, by a sedulous Lecture, and frequent meditation, break the bone, and suck out the marrow; that is, my allegorical sense, or the things I to my self propose to be signified by these Pythagorical Symbols, with assured hope, that in so doing, you will at last attaine to be both well-advised and valiant by the reading of them; for in the perusal of this Treatise, you shall finde another kinde of taste, and a doctrine of a more profound and abstruce consideration, which will disclose unto you the most glorious Sacraments, and dreadful mysteries, as well in what concerneth your Religion, as matters of the publike State, and Life aconomical.

e

le

is

).

if

ed be

be

m

on

he

20-

he he

tle ore

ies

de

tly

u to

ıti-

Homer whilf the was a couching his Iliads and Odysses, had any thought upon those Allegories, which Plutarch, Heraclides, Ponticus, Fristatius, Cornutus squeesed out of him, and which Politian filched againe from them: if you trust it, with neither hand nor foot do you come neare to my opinion, which judgeth them to have beene as little dreamed of by Homer, as the Gospel-sacraments were by Ovid in his Metamorphosis, bin croquithough a certaine gulligut Fryer and true ba-lardon.

con-picker, would have undertaken to prove it, if perhaps he had met with as very fools as himself (and as the Proverb saies) a lid worthy of such a kettle; if you give no tredit thereto, why do not you the same in these jovial new chronicles of mine; albeit when I did dictate them, I thought upon no more then you, who possibly were drinking (the whil'st) as I was; for in the composing of this lordly book, I never lost nor bestowed any more, nor any other time then what was appointed to serve me for taking of my bodily refection, that is, whilf I was eating and drinking. And indeed that is the fittest, and most proper hour, wherein to write these high matters and deep Sciences: as Homer knew very well, the Paragon of all Philologues, and Ennius, the father of the Latine Poets (as Horace calls him) although a certain sneaking jobernol alledged that his Verses smelled more of the wine then oile.

So faith a Turlupin or a new start-up grub of my books, but a turd for him. The fragrant odour of the wine; O how much more dainty, pleasant, laughing, * celestial and delicious it is, then that smell of oile! and I will glory as much when it is said of me, that I have spent more on wine then oile, as did Demosthenes, when it was told him, that his expense on oile was greater then on wine; I truly held it for an honour and

praise

Riant, priant, friand. ve

is

id

90

in

it

3

3

ed

45

iad

t,

fe er

o: ne

es

p

h

e, e,

praise to be called and reputed a frolick Gualter, and a Robin goodfellow, for under this name am I welcome in all choise companies of Pantagruelists: it was upbraided to Demosthenes by an envious surly knave, that his orations did smell like the sarpler or wrapper of a foul and filthy oile-vessel; for this cause interpret you all my deeds of sayings in the perfectest sense; reverence the cheese-like brain that feeds you with these faire billevezees, and trifling jollities, and do what lies in you to keep me alwayes merry. Be frolick now my lads, cheer up your hearts, and joyfully read the rest, with all the ease of your body and profit of your reines; but hearken jolthends, you vieda-Zes, or dickens take ye, remember to drink a. health to me for the like favour again, and I. will pledge you instantly, Tout ares metys.

B 4

OF

秦秦卷卷卷 卷卷卷卷卷卷卷卷卷卷卷

RABELAIS

TO THE

Reader.

Ood friends, my Readers, who peruse this Book,
I Be not offended, whil'st on it you look:
Denude your selves of all deprav'd affection,
For it containes no badnesse, nor infection:
'T is true that it brings forth to you no birth
Of any value, but in point of mirth;
Thinking therefore how sorrow might your minde
Consume, I could no apter subject sinde;
One inch of joy surmounts of grief a span;
Because to laugh, is proper to the man,

CHAP.

fu

whosektraction is from Joine porters, and the posters, and the posters are delicanted of the bland.

and lineage of grate and od Hoverous,

Of the Genealogy and Antiquity of GARGANTUA.

Must referre you to the great Chronicle of Pantagruel for the knowledge of that Genealogy, and Antiquity of race by which Gargantua is come unto us; in it you may understand more at large how the Giants were born in this world, and how from them by a direct line issued Gargantua the father of Pantagruel: and do not take it ill, if for this time I passe by it, although the subject be fuch that the oftener it were remembered, the more it would please your worshipfull Seniorias; according to which you have the authority of Plato in Philebo and Gorgias; and of Flaceus, who faies that there are some kindes of purposes (such as these are without doubt) which the frequentlier they be repeated, still prove the more delectable.

Would to God every one had as certaine knowledge of his Genealogy fince the time of the Arke of Noah untill this age. I think many are at this day Emperours, Kings, Dukes, Princes, and Popes on the earth, whose

whose extraction is from some porters, and pardon-pedlars, as on the contrary, many are now poor wandring beggars, wretched and miserable, who are descended of the blood and lineage of great Kings and Emperours, occasioned (as I conceive it) by the transport and revolution of Kingdomes and Empires from the Assyrians to the Medes, from the Medes to the Persians, from the Persians to the Macedonians, from the Macedonians to the Romans, from the Romans to the Greeks, from the Greeks to the French, &c.

And to give you some hint concerning my self, who speaks unto you, I cannot think but I am come of the race of some rich King or Prince in former times, for never yet saw you any man that had a greater desire to be a King, and to be rich, then I have, and that onely that I may make good chear, do nothing, nor care for any thing, and plentifully enrich my friends, and all honest and learned men: but herein do I comfort my self, that in the other world I shall be so, yea and greater too then at this present I dare wish: as for you, with the same or a better conceit consolate your selves in your distresses, and drink fresh if you can come by it.

To returne to our weathers, I say, that by the sovereign gift of heaven, the Antiquity and Genealogy of Gargantua hath been reserved for our use more full and perfect then nd

re

nd

od

rs,

ort

res

he

he

m

ng nk

ng aw

be

hat

lly

ed

at

atfor

0

nk

by

ity

re-

en

iny

any other except that of the Messias, whereof I mean nor to speak; for it belongs not unto my purpose, and the Devils (that is to fay) the false accusers, and dissembled gospellers will therein oppose me. This Genealogy was found by John Andrew in a meadow, which he had near the Pole-arch, under the Olive-tree, as you go to Marfay: where, as he was making cast up some ditches, the diggers with their mattocks struck against a great brazen tomb, and unmeasurably long, for they could never finde the end thereof, by reason that it entered too farre within the Sluces of Vienne; opening this Tomb in a certain place thereof, sealed on the top with the mark of a goblet, about which was written in Hetrurian letters HIC BIBI-TUR; They found nine Flaggons fet in fuch order as they use to ranke their kyles in Gasconie, of which that which was placed in the middle, had under it a big, fat, great, gray, pretty, small, mouldy, little pamphlet, smelling stronger, but no better then Roses. In that book the faid Genealogy was found written all at length, in a Chancery hand, not in paper, not in parchment, nor in wax, but in the bark of an elme-tree, yet so worne with the long tract of time, that hardly could three letters together be there perfectly difcerned.

I (though unworthy) was fent for thither, and

and with much help of those Spectacles, whereby the art of reading dim writings, and letters that do not clearly appear to the fight, is practifed, as Aristotle teacheth it, did translate the book as you may see in your pantagruelising, that is to say, in drinking stifly to your own hearts defire; and reading the dreadful and horrifick acts of Pantagruel: at the end of the book there was a -little Treatise entituled the Antidoted Fanfreluches, or a Galimatia of extravagant con-The rats and mothes, or (that I may not lie) other wicked beafts, had nibled off the beginning, the rest I have hereto subjoyned, for the reverence I beare to antiquity.

THE

SECTION OF THE PROPERTY OF THE

s, ie t,

THE Antidoted Fanfreluches: Or, A

Galimatia of extravagant conceits found in an ancient Monument.

Pass through the air to shun the dew of summer But at his coming streight great tubs were fill'd; With pure fresh Butter down in showers distill'd Wherewith when water'd was his Grandam heigh A loud he cryed, Fish it, Sir, I pray ye; Because his beard is almost all beray'd, Or that he would hold to ma scale he pray'd.

To lick his flipper, some told was much better,
Then to gaine pardons and the merit greater,
In th'interim a crafty chuff approaches,
From the depth issued, where they fish for Roches,
Who said, Good sirs, some of them let us save,
The Eele is here, and in this hollow cave
You'll finde, if that our looks on it demurre,
A great wast in the bottome of his furre.

To read this Chapter when he did begin,
Nothingbut a calves hornes were found therein;
I feel (quoth he) the Miter which doth hold
My head fo chill, it makes my braines take cold.
Being with the perfume of a Turnup warm'd,
To stay by chimney hearths himself he arm'd,
Provided that a new thill horse they made
Of every person of a hair-braind head.

They talked of the bunghole of Saint Knowles,
Of Gilbathar and thousand other holes;
If they might be reduc'd t' a scarry stuffe,
Such as might not be subject to the cough:
Since ev'ry man unseemly did it finde,
To see them gaping thus at ev'ry winde:
For if perhaps they handsomely were clos'd.
For pledges they to men might be expos'd.

In this arrest by Hercules the Raven
Was flayd at her returne from Lybia haven,
Why am not I said Minos there invited,
Unlesse it be my self not one's omitted:
And then it is their minde I do no more
Of Frogs and Oysters send them any store;
In case they spare my life and prove but civil,
I give their sale of distass to the Devil.

To quell him comes 2. R. who limping frets At the safe passe of trixie Crackarets, The boulter, the grand Cyclops cousin, those Did massacre whil'st each one wip'd his nose; R

R

Y

T

T

W

D

T

W T

T

St

A

SI

[as.]

Few ingles in this fallow ground are bred, But on a Tanners mill are winnowed: Run thicher all of you th'alarmes found clear, You shall have more then you had the last year.

Short while thereafter was the bird of fove Resolv'd to speak, though dismal it should prove; Yet was afraid when he saw them in ire, They should or'throw quite flat down dead th'empire He rather chus'd the fire from heaven to steale, To boats where were red Herrings put to sale, Then to be calm gainst those who strive to brave us, And to the Massorets fond words enslave us.

All this at last concluded galantly,
In spight of Ate and her Hern-like thigh,
Who sitting saw Penthesilea tane,
In her old age for a cresse-selling quean:
Each one cry'd out thou silthy Collier toad,
Doth it become thee to be found abroad?
Thou hast the Roman Standard siltch'd away,
Which they in rags of parchiment did display.

Funo was borne who under the Rainbow,
Was a bird-catching with her Duck below:
When her with fuch a grievous trick they plyed
That she had almost been bethwacked by it:
The bargain was that of that throat full she
Should of Proserpina have two egges free;
And if that she thereafter should be found,
She to a Haw-thorn hill should be fast bound.

Seven

Seven moneths thereafter lacking twenty two,
He that of old did Carthage town undo:
Did bravely midd'st them all himself advance,
Requiring of them his inheritance;
Although they justly made up the division,
According to the shoe-welt-lawes decision;
By distributing store of brews and beef
To those poor fellows that did pen the Brief.

But th' year will come figne of a Turkish Bowe,
Five spindles yarnd, and three pot-bottomes too,
Wherein of a discourteous King the dock
Shall pepper'd be under an Hermits frock,
Ah that for one she hypocrite you must
Permit so many acres to be lost:
Cease, cease, this vizard may become another,
Withdraw your selves unto the Serpents brother,

'Tis in times past that he who is shall reigne
With his good friends in peace now and againe;
No rash nor heady Prince shall then rule crave,
Each good will, its arbitrement shall have:
And the joy promised of old as doome
To the heavens guests shall in its beacon come:
Then shall the breeding mares that benumm'd were
Like royall passreys ride triumphant there.

And this continue shall from time to time, Till Mars be fettred for an unknown crime, Then shall one come who others will surpasse, Delightful, pleasing, matchlesse, full of grace;

Chear

AVS

H

H

T

[17]

Chear up your hearts, approach to this repast, All trusty friends of mine for hee's deceast, Who would not for a world return againe, So highly shall time past be cri'd up then.

He who was made of waxe shall lodge each member Close by the hinges of a block of timber:
We then no more shall master master whoot The swagger who th'alarum bell holds out;
Could one seaze on the dagger which he bears,
Heads would be free from tingling in the eares
To baffle the whole storehouse of abuses,
And thus farewell Apollo and the Muses:

CHAP:

RADIABASE BARBASE BARBASE BARBASE

CHAP. III.

How Gargantua was carried eleven moneths in his mothers belly.

Rangausier was a good fellow in his time, and notable jester, he loved to drink neat, as much as any man that then was in the world, and would willingly eate falt meat: to this intent he was ordinarily well furnished with gammons of Bacon, both of Westphalia, Mayence and Bayone; with store of dried Neats tongues, plenty of Links, Chitterlings and Puddings in their feafon; together with falt Beefand mustard, a good deale of hard rows of powdered mullet called Botargos, great provision of Sauciges, not of Bolonia (for he feared the Lombard boccone) but of Bigorre, Longaulnay, Brene, and Ronargue. In the vigor of his age he married Gargamelle, daughter to the King of the Parpaillons, a jolly pug, and well mouthed wench. These two did often times do the two backed beaft together, joyfully rubbing & frotting their Bacon'gainst one another, insofarre, that at last she became great with childe of a faire sonne, and went with him unto the eleventh moneth, for fo long, yealonger may a woman carry her

e c c titl the th

fa

H

ca

172

ing

Ce

3.

sap

ve

hs

is

to

25

alt

ell

of

re

ks,

ea-

, a

ed

on

ed

011-

or

to

nd

en

y-

nst

oe-

nd

h,

rry

her

her great belly, especially when it is some mas ster-piece of nature, and a person predestinated to the performance, in his due time, of great exploits, as Homer fales, that the childe which Neptune begot upon the Nymph, was borne a whole year after the conception, that is, in the twelfth moneth; for as Aulus Gellius faith, libr. 3. this long time was suitable to the majesty of Neptune, that in it the childe might receive his perfect forme: for the like reason Jupiter made the night. wherein he lay with Alemena, last fourty eight houres, a shorter time not being sufficient for the forging of Hercules, who cleansed the world of the Monstres and Tyrants, wherewith it was supprest. My masters; the ancient pantagruelists have confirmed that which I fay, and withall declared it to be not onely possible, but also maintained the lawful birth and legitimation of the infant borne of a woman in the eleventh moneth after the decease of her husband, Hypogrates, lib, de alimento, Plinius lib, 2. cap. 5. Plautus in his Ciftellaria, Marcus Varo in his Satyr inferibed, The Testament, alledging to this purpose the authority of Aristotles Cenforinus lib. de die natali. Arift. lib. 2. cap. 3. 6 4. de natura animalium. Gellius lib. 3. cap. 16. Servius in his exposition upon this verseof Virgils Eclogues, Matri longa deum. &t. and a thousand other fooles whose num-

number hath been increased by the Lawyers. ff. de suis & Leg. intestato paragrapho fin. and in Auth. de restitu. & ea qua pata in xi mense, moreover upon these grounds they have foysted in their Robidilardick, or Lapiturolive Law. Gallus ff. de libr. & posth. L. sept ff. de stat. hom. And some o-ther Lawes which at this time I dare not name; by means whereof the honest widows may without danger play at the close buttock game with might and maine, and as hard as they can for the space of the first two moneths after the decease of their husbands. I pray you, my good lusty springal lads, if you finde any of these females, that are worth the paines of untying the cod-peecepoint, get up, ride upon them, and bring them to me; for if they happen within the third moneth to conceive, the childe shall be heire to the deceased, if before he died he had no other children, and the mother shall passe for an honest woman.

12

I

W

for

When she is known to have conceived, thrust forward boldly, spare her not whatever betide you, seeing the paunch is full; as fulia the daughter of the Emperour ottavian never prostituted her self to her belly-bumpers, but when she found her self with childe, after the manner of Ships that receive nor their steers-man, till they have their ballast and lading; and if any blame them

V-

100

it

ds

k,

6

0-

ot

WS

t-

25

VO

is.

s,

re eng he be ad

d, t-

1;

yth

ir m for this their rataconniculation, and reiterated lechery upon their pregnancy
and big-belliednesse, seeing beasts in the like
exigent of their fulnesse, will never suffer
the male-masculant to incroach them: their
answer will be, that those are beasts, but they
are women, very well skilled in the pretty
vales, and small fees of the pleasant trade
and mysteries of superfetation, as Populius
heretofore answered, according to the relation of Macrobius lib. 2. Saturnal. If the
Devill will not have them to bagge, he must
wring hard the spigot, and stop the bunghole.

C 3

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

How Gargamelle, being great with Gargantua, did eate a huge deale of tripes.

He occasion and manner how Gargamelle was brought to bed, and delivered of her childe, was thus : and if you do not beleeve it, I wish your bum-gut fall out, and make an escapade, her bum-gut indeed or fundament escaped her in an afternoone, on the third day of February, with having eaten at dinner too many Godebillios, Gudebillios are the fat tripes of coiros, coiros are beeyes fatned at the cratch in Oxe stalls. or in the fresh guimo meadows, guimo meadows are those that for their fruitfulnesse may be mowed twice a year: of those fat beeves they had killed three hundred fixty feven thousand and fourteen, to be salted at Shrovetide, that in the entring of the Spring they might have plenty of poudred beef wherewith to feafon their mouths at the beginning of their meales, and to tafte their wine the better.

They had abundance of tripes as you have heard, and they were so delicious, that every one licked his fingers, but the mischife was

this, that for all men could do, there was no possibility to keep them long in that relish; for in a very short while they would have flunk, which had been an undecent thing: it was therefore concluded, that they should be all of them gulched up, without lofing any thing; to this effect they invited all the Burguers of Sainais, of Suille, of the Roche clermand, of Vaugandry, without omitting the Boudray, Monpensier, the Guedevede, and other their neighbours, all stiffe drinkers, brave fellows, and good players at the kyles. The good man Grangousier took great pleafure in their company, and commanded there should be no want nor pinching for any thing: neverthelesse he bade his wife eate sparingly, because she was near her time, and that these tripes were no very commendable meat: they would faine (faid he) be at the chewing of ordure, that would eat the case wherein it was. Notwithstanding these admonitions, she did eate sixteen quarters two bushels, three pecks and a pipkin full: O the fair fecality wherewith she swelled, by the ingrediency of such shitten stuffe; after dinner they all went out in a hurle, to the grove of the willows, where on the green graffe, to the found of the merry Flutes, and pleafant Bagpipes, they danced fo gallantly, that it was a sweet and heavenly sport to see them so frolick.

an-

ga:

rer-

not

and

in-

er-

rith

ios,

iros

Ils,

ea-

ffe

fat

cty

at

ng

eef

e-

eir

ve

ry

as

is,

C 4

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

The discourse of the drinkers,

t

d

b

E

0

d

V

d

m

in

le

di

in

th

bo

p

th

n

ţr

Hen did they fall upon the chat of victuals and some belly furniture to be fnatched at in the very same place, which purpole was no sooner mentioned, but forthwith began flaggons to go, gammons to trot, goblets to fly, great bowles to ting, glaffes to ring, draw, reach, fill, mixe, give it me without water, so my friend, so, whip me off this glaffe neatly, bring me hither some claret, a full weeping glaffe till it run over, acessation and truce with thirst. Ha thou false Fever, wilt thou not be gone? by my figgins, godmother, I cannot as yet enter in the humour of being merry, nor drink so currantly as I would, you have catch'd a cold gamer, yea forsooth Sir; by the belly of Sanct Buf let us talk of our drink, I never drink but at my hours, like the Popes Mule, and I never drink but in my breviary, like a faire father Gardien. Which was first, thirst or drinking? Thirst, for who in the time of innocence would have drunk without being athirst: nay, Sir, it was drinking, for privatio prasupponit habitum. I am learned you see, Fæçundi

sundi calices quem non fecere disertum? we poor innocents drink but too much without thirst: not I truly, who am a sinner, for I never drink without thirst, either present or future, to prevent it, (as you know) I drink for the thirst to come; I drink evernally, this is to me an eternity of drinking, and drinking of eternity; let us fing, let us drink, and tune up our round-lays, where is my funnels what, it seems I do not drink but by an Attourney! do you wet your felves to dry, or do you dry to wet you? pish, I understand not the Rhethorick (Theorick I should say) but I help my felf somewhat by the praetice. Baste enough, I sup, I wet, I humect, I moisten my gullet, I drink, and all for fear of dying; drink alwayes and you shall never die: If I drink not, I am a ground dry, gravelled and spent, I am stark dead without drink, and my foul ready to flie into some marish amongst Frogs; the soul never dwells in a dry place, drouth kills it. O you butlers, creators of new formes, make me of no drinker a drinker, a perennity and everlastingnesse of sprinkling, and bedewing me through these my parched and sinnewy bowels; he drinks in vaine that feels not the pleasure of it : this entereth into my veines, the piffing tooles and urinal veffels shall have nothing of it. I would willingly wash the tripes of the calf, which I apparelled this morning.

morning. I have pretty well now balasted my stomach, and stuft my paunch : if the papers of my bonds and bills could drink as well as I do, my creditors would not want for wine when they come to see me, or when they are to make any formal exhibition of their rights to what of me they can demand, this hand of yours spoyles your nose. O how many other fuch will enter here before this go out, what, drink so shallow, it is enough to break both girds and pettrel, this is called a cup of diffimulation, or flaggonal hypocrifie.

bou. teille est fermele .a bouchon, a vis.

What difference is there between a bottle and a flaggon ? great difference, for the bottle is stopped and shut up with a stoppel, but etleflaccon the flaggon with a vice, bravely and well plaid apon the words, Our fathers drank luftily, and emptied their cans, well cack'd, well fung; come let us drink: will you fend nothing to the river, here is one going to wash the tripes: I drink no more then a spunge, I drink like a Templer Knight: and I tanquam skonsus, and I sicut terra sine aqua, give me a synonymon for a gammon of bacon! it is the compulsory of drinkers: it is a pully; by a pully-rope wine is let down into a cellar, and by a gammon into the stomach, hei now boyes hither, some drink some drink, there is no trouble in it, respice personam, pone pro duos, bus non est in usu. If I could get

up as well as I can swallow down, I had been

long ere now very high in the aire.

a-

as

nt

en

of

ds

W

nis

gh

0-

tle

t-

ut

ell

u-

ell

0-

sh

e,

11-

ve

14

ıl-

a

h,

k,

0-

et

ıp

Thus became Tom toffe-pot rich, thus went in the Taylors stitch: Thus did Bacchus conquer th'inde thus Philosophy Melinde: a little raine allayes a great deale of winde: long tipling breaks the thunder. But if there came fuch liquor from my ballock, would not you willingly thereafter fuck the udder whence it issued; here page fill, I prethee, forget me not when it comes to my turne, and I will enter the election I have made of thee into the very register of my heart. Sup Guillot, and spare not, there is yet somewhat in the por. I appeale from thirst, and disclaim its jurisdiction. Page sue out my appeale in forme, this remnant in the bottome of the glasse must follow its Leader. I was wont heretofore to drink out all, but now I leave nothing. Let us not make too much hafte, it is requifite we carry all along with us; hey day, here are tripes fit for our fport, and in earnest excellent Godebillios of the dun Oxe (youknow) with the black streak. O for Gods fake let us lash them foundly, yet thrif- Ouje vous tily. Drink, or I will. No, no, drink I be- je yous feech you, sparrows will not eate unlesse you prie. bob them on the taile, nor can I drink if I be not fairly spoke to. The concavities of hazar, lamy body are like another Hell for their teris carvi-Lagonadatera, there is not a tas: ai dus, and capacity. corner, Ereessalter

corner, nor cunniborow in all my body where this wine doth not ferret out my thirst. Ho, this will bang it foundly, but this shall banish it utterly. Let us winde our hornes by the found of flaggons and bottles, and cry aloud, that whoever hath loft his thirst, come not hither to feek it. Long clyfters of drinking are to be voided without doors: the great God made the Planets, and we make the platters neat. I have the word of the Gospel in my mouth, Sitio. The stone called Asbestos, is not more unquenchable, then the thirst of my paternitie. Appetite comes with eating faies Angeston, but the thirst goes away with drinking. I have a remedy against thirst, quite contrary to that which is good against the biting of a mad dog keep running after a Dog, and he will never bite you, drink alwayes before the thirst, & it wil never come upon you. There I catchyou, I awake you. Argus had a hundred eyes for his fight, a butler should have (like Briareus) a hundred hands wherewith to fill us wine indefatigably. Hey now lads, let us moisten our selves, it will be time to dry hereafter. White wine here, wine boyes, poure out all in the name of Lucifer, fill here you, fill and fill (pescods on you) till it be full. My tongue peels. Lanstrinque, to thee Countreyman, I drink to thee good fellow, camarade to thee, Justie, lively, ha, la, that was drunk to some pure

purpose, and bravely gulped over. o lachryma Christi, it is of the best grape; I, faith, pure Greek, Greek, O the fine white wine, upon my conscience it is a kinde of taffatas wine, hin, hin, it is of one eare, well wrought, and of good wooll; courage camrade, up thy heart billy, we will not be beafted at this bout, for I have got one trick, ex hoc in hoc, there is no inchantment, nor charme there, every one of you hath seene it, my prentiship is out, I am a free man at this trade. I am prester mast, (Prish-Brun I should say) ma- Prestre ster past. O the drinkers, those that are a mace maidry, O poore thirsty souls, good Page my strepasse. friend, fill me here some, and crowne the wine I pray thee, like a Cardinal, Natura abborret vacuum. Would you say that a flie could drink in this, this is after the fashion of Swiserland, cleare off, neat, super-naculum, come therefore blades to this divine liquor, and celestial juyce, swill it over heartily, and spare not, it is a decoction of Nectar and Ambrofia.

CHAP.

公司中部司会公司公司中部司法公司公司会司法()

CHAP. VI.

How Gargantua was borne in a strange manger.

7 Hilest they were on this discourse, V & pleafant tattle of drinking, Gargamelle began to be a little unweil in her lower parts, whereupon Grangousier arose from off the graffe, and fell to comfore her very honestly and kindly, suspecting that she was in travel, and told her that it was best for her to fit down upon the graffe under the willows, because she was like very shortly to see young feet, and that therefore it was convement the should pluck up her spirits, and take a good heart of new at the fresh arrival of her baby, faying to her withal, that although the paine was somewhat grievous to her, it would be but of short continuance, and that the succeeding joy would quickly remove that forrow, in such fort that she should not so much as remember it. On with a sheeps courage (quoth he) dispatch this boy, and we will speedily fall to work for the making of another. Ha (faid she) so well as you speak at your own ease, you that are men; well then, in the name of God iledo my best, feeing

feeing you will have it so, but would to God that it were cut off from you: what? (said Grangousier) ha (said she) you are a good man indeed, you understand it well enough; what my member? (said he) by the goats blood, if it please you that shall be done instantly, cause bring hither a knife; a las, (said she) the Lord forbid, I pray Jesus to forgive me, I did not say it from my heart, therefore let it alone, and do not do it neither more nor lesse any kinde of harme for my speaking so to you; but I am like to have work enough to do to day, and all for your member, yet God

bleffe you and it.

a-

n

y

15

r

e

r

Courage, courage, (faid he) take you no care of the matter, let the four formost oxen do the work. I will yet go drink one whiffe more, and if in the meane time any thing befall you that may require my presence, I will be so near to you, that at the first whistling in your fift, I shall be with you forthwith: a little while after the began to groane, lament and cry, then fuddenly came the midwives from all quarters, who groping her below, found some peloderies, which was a certaine filthy stuffe, and of a taste truly bad enough, this they thought had been the childe, but it was her fundament, that was flipt out with the molification of her streight intrall, which you call the bum-gut, and that meerly by eating of too many tripes, as we have shewed

shewed you before: whereupon an old ugly trot in the company, who had the repute of an expert the-Phyfician, and was come from Brispaille near to Saint Gnou threescore yeers before, made her so horrible a restrictive, and binding medicine, and whereby all her Larris, arfe-pipes and conduits were so opilated, stopped, obstructed, and contracted, that you could hardly have opened and enlarged them with your teeth, which is a terrible thing to think upon, seeing the Devill at the Masse at Saint Martins was puzled with the like task, when with his teeth he had lengthened out the parchment whereon he wrote the tittle tattle of two young mangy whoores; by this inconvenient the cotyledons of her matrix, were presently loosed, through which the childe sprung up and leapt, and so entering into the hollow veine, did climbe by the diaphragm even above her shoulders, where that veine divides it self into two, and from thence taking his way towards the left fide, issued forth at her left eare; as soone as he was borne, he cried not as other babes use to do, miez, miez, miez, miez, but with a high, sturdy and big voice shouted a loud, some drink, some drink, some drink, as inviting all the world to drink with him; the noise hereof was so extreamly great, that it was heard in both the Countreys at once, of Beauce and Bibarois. I doubt me that you

do not throughly beleeve the truth of this strange nativity, though you beleeve it not I care not much: but an honest man, and of good judgement beleeveth still what is told

him, and that which he findes written.

fast

eth

1

e

y is s

Is this beyond our Law, or our faith? a= gainst reason or the holy Scripture: for my part, I finde nothing in the facred Bible that is against it; but tell me, if it had been the will of God, would you fay that he could not do it? ha for favour sake (I beseech you) never emberlucock or inpalregafize your fpirits with these vaine thoughts and idle conceits; for I tell you, it is not impossible with God, and if he pleased all women henceforth should bring forth their children at the eare; was not Bacchus engendred out of the very thigh of Jupiter? did not Roquetaillade come out at his mothers heele! and Crocmoush from the flipper of his nurse ? was not Minerva born of the braine, even through the eare of Fove? Adonis of the bark of a Myrre-tree; and Caftor and Pollux of the doupe of that Egge which was laid and hatched by Ledar But you would wonder more, and with farre greater amazement, if I should now present you with that chapter of Plinius, wherein he treateth of strange births, and contrary to hature, and yet am not I so impudent a liet as he was, Reade the seventh book of his Natural Hiftory,

[34]

story, chapt. 4. and trouble not my head any more about this.

CHAP, VII.

After what manner Gargantua had his name given him, and how he tippled, bibbed, and curried the canne.

THE good man Grangousier drinking and making merry with the rest, heard the horrible noise which his sonne had made as he entered into the light of this world, when he cried out, Some drink, some drink, some drink, whereupon he said in French, Que grand tuas et souple le gonsier, that is to say, How great and nimble a throat thou haft; which the company hearing, faid, that verily the childeought to be called Gargantna; because it was the first word that after his birth his father had spoke in imitation, and at the example of the ancient Hebrewes, whereunto he condescended, and his mother was very well pleased therewith; in the meane while to quiet the childe, they gave him to drink a tirelarigot, that is, till his throat was like to crack with it; then was he carried to the Font, and there baptized, according to the manner of good Christi-3715 ImmeImmediately thereafter were appointed for him seventeen thousand, nine hundred, and thirteen Cowes of the towns of Pautille and Breemond to surnish him with milk in ordinary, for it was impossible to finde a Nurse sufficient for him in all the Countrey, considering the great quantity of milk that was requisite for his nourishment; although there were not wanting some Doctors of the opinion of Scotus, who affirmed that his own mother gave him suck, and that she could draw out of her breasts one thousand, four hundred, two pipes, and nine pailes of

milk at every time.

le

d, k,

is d

er

10

is

ie

C

į-

9

Which indeed is not probable, and this point hath been found duggishly scandalous and offensive to tender eares, for that it savoured a little of Herefie; thus was he handled for one yeare and ten moneths, after which time by the advice of Physicians they began to carry him, and then was made for him a fine little cart drawn with Oxen, of the invention of Fan Denio, wherein they led him hither and thither with great joy, and he was worth the feeing; for he was a fine boy, had a burly physnomie, and almost ten chins; he cried very little, but beshit himfelf every hour: for to speak truly of him, he was wonderfully flegmatick in his posteriors, both by reason of his natural compleaion, and the accidental disposition which

had befallen him by his too much quaffing of the septembral juyce. Yet without a cause did not he sup one drop; for if he happened to be vexed, angry, displeased or forry; if he did free, if he did weep, if he did cry, and what grievous quarter foever he kept in bringing him fome drink, he would be instantly pacified, refeated in his own temper, in a good humour againe, and as still and quiet as ever. One of his governesses told me(swearing by her fig)how he was so accu-Stomed to this kinde of way, that, at the found of pintes and flaggons he would on a sudden fall into an extasse, as if he had then tafted of the joyes of Paradife: fothat they upon confideration of this his divine complexion, would every morning to cheare him up, play with a knife upon the glaffes, on the bottles with their stopples, and on the pottle-pots with their lids and covers, at the found whereof he became gay, did leap for joy, would loll and rock himself in the cradle, then nod with his head, monocorfing his fingers, and barytonifing with his taile.

CHAP.

PYTTTTTTTTTTTTTTTT

CHAP. VIII.

d

n

r, d

iè

a n

n

n

e ie

r

is

How they apparelled Gargantua.

DEing of this age, his father ordained to Bhave clothes made to him in his owne livery, which was white and blew. To work then went the Tailors, and with great expedition were those clothes made, cut, and fewed, according to the fashion that was then in request. I finde by the ancient Records or Pancarts, to be seene in the chamber of accounts, or Count of the Exchequer at Montforeo, that he was accounted in manner as followeth. To make him every shirt of his were taken up nine hundred ells of Chatelero linnen, and two hundred for the guiffets, in manner of cushions, which they put under his arm-pits; his shirt was not gathered nor plaited, for the plaiting of shirts was Befogner not found out, till the Seamsters (when the du cul, point of their needles vvas broken) began to English'd, The eye of vvork and occupie with the taile; there the needle, vvere taken up for his doublet, eight hundred and thirteen ells of white Satin, and for his points fifteen hundred and nine dogs skins and a half. Then vvas it that men began to tie their breeches to their doublets, and

not

not their doublets to their breeches: for it is against nature, as hath most amply been shewed. Ockam upon the explonibles of

Master Hautechauffade.

For his breeches were taken up eleven hundred and five ells, and a third of white broad cloth; They were cut in forme of pillars, chamfered, channel'd and pinked behinde, that they might not over-heat his reines: and were within the panes, puffed out with the lining of as much blew damask as was needful: and remark, that he had very good Leg-harnish, proportionable to the rest of his stature.

For his Codpeece were used fixteen ells, and a quarter of the same cloth, and it was fashioned on the top like unto a Triumphant Arch, most gallantly fastened with two enamell'd Clasps, in each of which was fet a great Emerauld, as big as an Orange; for, as fayes orpheus lib. de lapidibus, and Plinius libr.ultimo, it hath an erective vertue and comfortative of the natural member. The extiture, out-jecting or out-standing of his Codpiece, was of the length of a yard, jagged and pinked, and withal bagging, and strouting out with the blew damask lining, after the manner of his breeches: but had you seen the faire Embroyderie of the small needle-work purle, and the curioufly interlaced knots, by the Goldsmiths Art, set out and

and trimmed with rich Diamonds, precious Rubies, fine Turquoises, costly Emeraulds, and Persian pearles; you would have compared it to a faire Cornucopia, or Horne of abundance, fuch as you fee in Anticks, or as Rhea gave to the two Nymphs, Amalthea

and Ida, the Nurses of Jupiter.

And like to that Horn of abundance, it was still gallant, succulent, droppie, sappie, pithie, lively, alwayes flourishing, alwayes fructifying, full of juice, full of flower, full of fruit, and all manner of delight. I avow God, it would have done one good to have seen him, but I will tell you more of him in the book which I have made of the dignity of Codpieces: One thing I will tell you, that as it was both long and large, fo was it well furnished and victualled within, nothing like unto the hypocritical Codpieces of some fond Wooers, and Wenchcourters, which are stuffed only with wind, to the great prejudice of the female fexe.

For his shoes, were taken up fourehundred and fix elles of blew Crimfon-velvet, and were very neatly cut by parallel lines, joyned in uniforme cylindres: for the foling of them were made use of eleven hundred Hides of brown Cowes, shapen like the taile

of a Keeling.

h

d

h

d

dill

It

For his coat were taken up eighteen hundred elles of blew velvet, died in grain, em-

broidered

ers, in the middle decked with filver purle, intermixed with plates of gold, and store of pearles, hereby shewing, that in his time he would prove an especial good fellow, and

fingular whip-can.

His girdle was made of three hundred elles and a halfe of filken serge, halfe white and half blew, if I mistake it not. His sword was not of Valentia, nor his dagger of Saragosa, for his father could not endure these hidalgos borrachos maranisados como diablos: but he had a faire sword made of wood, and the dagger of borled leather, as well painted and guilded as any man could wish.

His purse was made of the cod of an Elephant, which was given him by Herre Pra-

contal, Proconful of Lybia.

For his Gown were employed nine thoufand fix hundred elles, wanting two thirds, of blew velvet, as before, all so diagonally purled, that by true perspective issued thence an unnamed colour, like that you see in the necks of Turtle-doves or Turkiecocks, which wonderfully rejoyceth the eyes of the beholders. For his Bonnet or Cap were taken up three hundred two elles, and a quarter of white velvet, and the forme thereof was wide and round, of the bignesse of his Head; for his father said, that the fel

1

e

7

Caps of the Mirabaise fashion, made like the Cover of a Pastie, would one time or other bring a mifchief on those that wore them. For his Plume, he wore a faire great blew feather, plucked from an onocrotal of the countrey of Hircania the wilde, very prettily hanging down over his right eare: For the lewel or broach which in his Cap he carried; he had in a Cake of gold, weighing threescore and eight marks, a faire piece enamell'd, wherein was portrayed a mans body with two heads, looking towards one another, foure armes, foure feet, two arles, fuch as Plato in Symposio sayes, was the mystical beginning of mans nature; and about it was written in Ionick letters, 'Ayan & ζητέ-TOBAUTHS. Or rather, a nip ral youn Lugadon avegoras. idiairara, that is, Vir & Mulier junctim proprissime homo. To wear about his neck, he had a golden chaine, weighing twenty five thousand and fixty three marks of gold, the links thereof being made after the manner of great berries, amongst which were set in work green Jaspers ingraven, and cut Dragon-like, all invironed with beams and sparks, as King Nicepsos of old was wont to weare them, and it reached down to the very bust of the rifing of his belly, whereby he reaped great benefit all his life long, as the Greek Physicians knew well enough. For his Gloves were put in work fixteen Otters skins,

skins, and three of longarous or men-eating wolves, for the bordering of them: and of this stuffe were they made, by the appointment of the Cabalists of Sanlone. As for the Rings which his father would have him to weare to renew the ancient mark of Nobility; He had on the forefinger of his left hand a Carbuncle as big as an Offrige's Egge, inchased very daintily in gold of the finenesse of a Turkie Seraph. Upon the middle finger of the same hand, he had a Ring made of foure metals together, of the strongest fashion that ever was seen; so that the steel did not crash against the gold, nor the silver crush the copper. All this was made by Captain Chappins, and Alcofribas his good Agent. On the medical finger of his right hand, he had a Ring made Spire wayes, wherein was ser a perfect baleu rubie, a pointed Diamond, and a Physon Emerald of an inestimable value; for Hans-carvel the King of Melinda's Jeweller, esteemed them at the rate of threescore nine millions, eight hundred ninety foure thousand and eighteen French Crowns of Berrie, and at so much did the foucres of Auspurg prize them.

(wth for fire at vi to fa

vi cl m ry air

0

al Ga B

秦秦秦秦秦秦秦秦秦秦秦秦秦秦秦秦秦秦秦秦秦秦秦秦

CHAP. IX.

It-

he

to li-

ft

ge, Te

er

of

a-

el

er

y

od

ht

es,

d

10

n

ht

1-

o

c

The Colours and Liveries of Gargantua.

Argantua's colours were white and Iblew, as I have shewed you before, by which his father would give us to understand, that his fonne to him was a heavenly joy, for the white did signifie gladnesse, pleafure, delight and rejoycing, and the blew, celestial things. I know well enough, that in reading this you laugh at the old drinker, and hold this exposition of colours to be very extravagant, and utterly disagreeable to reason, because white is said to signifie faith, and blew constancy. But without moving, vexing, hearing or putting you in a thate, (for the weather is dangerous) answer me if it please you; for no other compulsory way of arguing will I use towards you, or any else; only now and then I will mention aword or two of my bottle. What is it that induceth you? what stirs you up to believe, or who told you that white fignifieth faith; and blew, constancy ? An old paultry book, fay you, fold by the hawking Pedlars and Balladmongers, entituled The Blason of Colours: Who made it? whoever it was, was wife in that he did not fet his name

cl

C

100

W

nie

ch

m

tu

ni

ba

la

ft

B

la

W

fo pi gi

ul

fa

an

W

to

th

pa

to it; but besides, I know not what I should rather admire in him, his presumption or his fortishnesse: his prelumption and overweening, for that he should without reason, without cause, or without any appearance of truth, have dared to prescribe by his private authority, what things should be denotated and fignified by the colour: which is the custome of Tyrants, who will have their will to bear sway in stead of equity; and not of the wife and learned, who with the evidence of reason satisfie their Readers: His sottishnesse and want of spirit, in that he thought, that without any other demonstration or sufficient argument, the world would be pleafed to make his blockish, and ridiculous impositions, the rule of their devices. In effect, (according to the Proverb, To a shitten taile failes never ordurre,) he hath found (it feems) some simple Ninnie in those rude times of old, when the wearing of high round Bonnets was in fashion, who gave fome trust to his writings, according to which they carved and ingraved their apophthegms and motto's, trapped and caparisoned their Mules and Sumpter-horses, apparelled their Pages, quartered their breeches, bordered their gloves, fring'd the courtains and vallens of their beds, painted their ensignes, composed songs, and which is worse, placed many deceitful juglings, and unworthy base tricks

ild his

n-

h-

of

ite

ed he

ill

of

ce h-

1t,

2-

nf-

en (it

de

gh

ve

ch

ns eir

ir

d

15

1-

e le

ks

tricks undiscoveredly, amongst the very chastest Matrons, and most reverend Sciences. In the like darknesse and mist of ignorance, are wrapped up these vainglorious Courtiers, and name-transposers, who going about in their impresa's, to fignifie esperance, (that is, hope) have portrayed a sphere and burds pennes for peines: Ancholie (which is the flower colombine) for melancholy: A waning Moon or Creffant, to shew the increasing or rising of ones fortune; A bench rotten and broken, to fignifie bankrout: non and a corflet for non dur habit, otherwise non durabit, it shall not last) un lit (anc ciel, that is, a bed without a testerne, for un licencié, a graduated person, as Batchelour in Divinity, or utter Barrester at law; which are æquivocals fo abfurd and witleffe, fo barbarous and clownish, that a foxes taile should be fastened to the neckpiece of, and a Vizard made of a Cowsheard, given to every one that henceforth should offer, after therestitution of learning to make use of any such fopperies in France, by the tame reasons (if reasons I should call them, andnot ravings rather, and idle triflings about words,) might I cause paint a panier, to fignifie that I am in peine: a Mustard-pot; that my heart tarries much for't: one piffing upwards for a Bishop: the bottom of a paire of breeches for a vessel full of farthings

things: 1 Codpiece for the office of the Clerks of the fentences, decrees or judgements, or rather (as the English beares it.) for the taile of a Cod-fish; and a dogs turd, for the dainty turret, wherein lies the love of my fweet heart. Farre otherwise did heretofore the Sages of Egypt, when they wrom by letters, which they called Hieroglyphicks, which none understood who were not skilled in the vertue, propertie and nature of the things represented by them: of which orus Apollon hath in Greek composed two books, and Polyphiles in his dream of love fet down more : In France you have a talle of them, in the device or impress of my Lord Admiral, which was borne before that time by Ottavian Augustus. But my little skiffe alongst these unpleasant gulphs and sholes, will faile no further, therefore mist I return to the Port from whence I came : yet do I hope one day to write more at large of these things, and to flew both by Philosophical arguments and authorities, received and approved of by and from all antiquity, what, and how many colours there are in nature, and what may be fignified by every one of them, if God fave the mould of my Cap, which is my best Wine-pot, as my Grandame faid.

d was as us

Cydia a guit out into the Sale

CHAP. X.

Of that which is signified by the Colours, white and blew

He white therefore fignificth joy, solace and gladnesse, and that not at random, but upon just and very good grounds: which you may perceive to be true, if laying aside all prejudicate affections, you will but give eare to what presently I shall expound

unto you.

he

it,)

rd,

to-

ore ks,

cil-

of ich

WO

ove

ifte

ord

nie

iffe

les,

ırn

I

efe

cal

p-

ati

re,

of

ap,

m-

P.

Aristotle saith, that supposing two things contrary in their kinde, as good and evill, vertue and vice, heat and cold, white and black, pleasure and pain, joy and grief: And so of others, if you couple them in such manner, that the contrary of one kinde may agree in reason with the contrary of the other, it must follow by consequence, that the other contrary must answer to the remanent opposite to that wherewith it is conferred; as for example, vertue and vice are contrary in one kinde, so are good and evil: if one of the contraries of the first kinde, be consonant to one of those of the second, as vertue and good nesse, for it is clear that vertue is good, so shall the other two contraries, (which are evil

evil and vice) have the same connexion, for

vice is evil.

This Logical rule being understood, take these two contraries, joy and sadnesse: then these other two, white and black, for they are Physically contrary, if so be then that black do fignifie grief, by good reason then should white import joy. Nor is this fignification infficuted by humane imposition, but by the universal consent of the world received, which Philosophers call Jus Gentium, the Law of Nations, or an uncontrolable right of force in all countreyes what loever : for you know well enough, that all people, and all languages and nations, (except the ancient Syracufans, and certain Argives, who had croffe and thwarting foules) when they mean outwardly to give evidence of their forrow, go in black; and all mourning is done with black, which general consent is not without fome argument, and reason in nature, the which every man may by himself very fuddenly comprehend, without the instruction of any; and this we call the Law of nature! By vertue of the same natural instinct, we know that by white all the world hath understood joy, gladnesse, mirth, pleafure and delight. In former times, the Thraciuns and Crecians did mark their good, propitious, and fortunate dayes with white stones : and their fad, dismal and unfortunate

ones

THE LANGE AND W

ha fa

ar

fenth

[49]

for

ke

en

ley

hat

nen ifi-

out

ei-

m

ble

er:

ole.

an-

ho

ney

neir

is t is

in

felf

in-

of

in-

rld

ea-

ra-

cô:

ite

te

es

ones with black; is not the night mournful? fad and melantholick? it is black and dark by the privation of light; doth not the hight comfort all the world? and it is more white then any thing elfe, which to prove, I could direct you to the book of Laurentius Valla against Bartolus, but an Evangelical testimony I hope will content you, Matth. 7. it is faid, that at the transfiguration of our Lord, Vestimenta vius facta sunt alba sicut lux; his apparel was made white like the light by which lightfome whitenesse he gave his three Apostles to understand the Idea and figure of the eternal joyes; for by the light are all men comforted, according to the word of the old woman, who although the had never a tooth in her head, was wont to fav Bonalux: and Tobit, chap. 5. after he had loft his fight, when Raphael faluted him, answered, What joy can I have that do not fee the light of Heaven? In that colour did the Angels teffifie the joy of the whole world, at the Resurrection of our Saviour, John 20, and at his Ascension, Acts 1. with the like colour of vesture did St. Fohn the Evangelist, Apoc. 4. 7. see the faithful clo thed in the heavenly and bliffed feruis falem

Reade the ancient both Greek and Latine histories, and you shall finde that the town of Alba, (the first patern of Rome,) was founded.

founded, and so named by reason of a white fow that was feen there: You shall likewife finde in those stories, that when any man, after he had vanquished his enemies, was by decree of the Senate to enter into Rape triumphantly, he usually rode in a chariot drawn by white horses: which in the Ovation triumph was also the custome; for by no figne or colour would they fo fignificantly expresse the joy of their coming, as by the white : You hall there also finde how Pericles, the General of the Athenians, would needs have that part of his Army, unto whose lot befel the white beanes, to spend the whole day in mirth, pleafure and leafe, whilest the restwere a fighting. A thousand other examples and places could I alledge to this purpose, but that it is not here where I should do it.

ft

t

f

01

m

lit

W

fu

fpi

mia

By understanding hereof, you may refolve one Problem, which Alexander Aphrodiseus hath accounted unanswerable, why the
Lion, who with his only cry and roaring
affrights all beasts, dreads and fearethously
white cock of for (as Proclus faith, libro de
Sacrificio & Magia) it is because the presence
of the vertue of the Sunne, which is the Organ and Promptuarie of all terrestrial and
syderial light doth more symbolize and agree
with a white cock, as well in regard of that
colour, as of his property and specifical quality,

-

30

N

Y

31

y.

W

d

o d

d

0

re

Ch.

0-

ne

Ba

de

ce

1

d

ee

at

2

٧,

lity, then with a Lion. He faith furthermore, that Devils have been often feen in the shape of Lions, which at the fight of a white cock have presently vanished. This is the cause, why Galli or Gallices, (so are the Frenchmen called, because they are naturally white as milk, which the Greeks call Gala,) do willingly weare in their Caps white feathers, for by nature they are of a candid disposition, merrie, kinde, gracious and well-beloved, and for their cognizance and armes have the whitest flower of any, the Flower de luce or Lilie. If you demand, how by white, nature would have us understand joy and gladnesse: I answer, that the analogy and uniformity is thus, for as the white doth outwardly disperse and scatter the rayes of the fight, whereby the optick spirits are manifestly dissolved, according to the opinion of Aristotle in his Problemes and perspective Treatises; as you may likewife perceive by experience, when you passe over mountains covered with fnow, how you will complain that you cannot fee well: x Xenophon writes to have hapned to his men, and as Galen very largely declareth, libi ro, de usu partium: Just so the heart with excellive joy is inwardly dilated, and suffereth a manifest resolution of the vital spirits, which may go so farre on, that it may thereby be deprived of its nourishment.

rishment, and by consequence of life it felf. By this Pericharie or extremity of gladnesse, as Galen faith, lib. 12. method. lib. 5. de locis affectis, & lib. 2. de symptomatum causis. And as it hath come to passe in former times, witnesse Marcus Tullius lib. I. quaft. Tufcul. Verrius, Ariftotle, Titus Livius in his relation of the battel of Cannas, Plinius lib. 7. cap. 32. 6 34. A. Gellins lib. 3. c. 15. and many other Writers of Diagoras the Rhodian, Chilon Sophocles, Dionyfius the tyrant of Sicilie, Philippides, Philemon, Polycrates, Philipion, M. Fuventi; and others who died with joy, and as Avicen speaketh, in 2. canon. & lib. de virib. cordis, of the Saffron, that it doth so rejoyce the heart, that if you take of it excessively, it will by a superfluous resolution and dilatation deprive it altogether of life. Here peruse Alex. aphrodifeus lib. 1. Probl. cap. 19. and that for a cause; But what ? it feems I am entred further into this point then I intended at the first. Here therefore will I strike saile, referring the rest to that book of mine, which handleth this matter to the full. Mean while, in a word I will tell you, that blew doth certainly fignifie Heaven and heavenly things, by the fame very tokens and symbols, that white fignifieth joy and pleasure.

(

ed

tin

co

(le

an

he

fel

lie

ſm

ftu

A

rar

En

pif

pe

and

pa

WO

rul his

his

(有序系统表示表示表示表表表表表表表表表表)

CHAP. XI.

of the youthful age of Gargantua.

s. S. f. is

5.-

e

it d

1,

u

19

o e A is d

Argantua from three yeares upwards Junto five, was brought up and instructed in all convenient discipline, by the commandment of his father; and spent that time like the other little children of the countrey, that is, in drinking, eating and seeping: in eating, sleeping and drinking: and in fleeping, drinking and eating: still he wallowed and rowled up and down himself in the mire and dirt: he blurred and sullied his nose with filth: he blotted and smutch't his face with any kinde of scurvie stuffe, he trode down his shoes in the heele: At the flies he did oftentimes yawn, and ran very heartily after the Butterflies, the Empire whereof belonged to his father. He pissed in his shoes, shit in his shirt, and wiped his nose on his sleeve: He did let his snot and snivel fall in his pottage, and dabled, padled and flabbered every where: He would drink in his slipper, and ordinarily rub his belly against a Panier: He sharpened his teeth with a top, washed his hands with his broth, and combed his head with a bole: He

He would fit down betwixt two stooles. and his arfe to the ground, would cover him felf with a wet fack, and drink in eating of his soupe: He did eate his Cake sometimes without bread, would bite in laughing, and laugh in biting; Oftentimes did he spit in the basin, and fart for fatnesse; pisse against the Sunne, and hide himself in the water for fear of raine. He would strike out of the coldiron, be often in the dumps, and frig and wriggle it. He would flay the Fox, fay the Apes Paternoster, return to his sheep, and turn the Hogs to the Hay: He would beat the Dogs before the Lion, put the Plough before the Oxen, and claw where it did not itch: He would pump one to draw somewhat out of him, by griping all would hold fast nothing, and alwayes eat his white bread first. He shoo'd the Geese, kept a self-tickling to make himself laugh, and was very stedable in the Kitchin: made a mock at the gods, would cause sing Magnificat at Matines, and found it very connenient so to do: He would eat cabbage, and shite beets; knew slies ina dish of milk, and would make them lose their feet: He would scrape paper, blur parchment, then run away as hard as he could: He would pulat the Kids leather, or vomit up his dinner, then reckon without his Hoft: He would beat the bushes without catching the birds, thought the Moon was made of green

t

m

of

nes

ind

in

inft

for the

frig

fay

and

eat

be-

not

hat

aft

rft.

to

in

ald

nd eat

na

eir :h-

He

his

He

he

of

een

green cheese, and that bladders are lanternes out of one fack he would take two moutures or fees for grinding; would act the Asses part toget some bran, and of his fift would make a Maller: He took the cranes at the first leap, and would have the Mail-coats to be made link after link: He alwayes looked a given horse in the mouth, leaped from the cock to the affe, and put one ripebetween two green: By robbing Peter he payed Paul, he kept the Moon from the wolves, and hoped to catch Larks if ever the Heavens should fall: He did make of necessity vertues of fuch bread fuch pottage, and cared as little for the peeled as for the shaven: Every morning he did cast up his gorge, and his fathers little dogs eat out of the dish with him, and he with them: He would bite their eares and they would fcratch his nose: he would blow in their arfes, and they would lick his But hearken good fellows, the spigot ill betake you, and whirle round your braines, if you do not give eare: This little Lecher was alwayes groping his Nurses and Governesses, upside down, arswerzie, topliturvie, harribourt quet, with a Tacco baick; byck gio, handling them very rudely in jumbling and tumbling them to keep them going; for he had already begun to exercise the tooles, and put his Codpiece in practice; which Codpiece or Braguette, his Governe fes

fes did every day deck up and adorn with faire nolegayes, curious rubies, sweet flowers, and fine filken tufts, and very pleasantly would paffe their time, in taking you know what between their fingers, and dandling it, till it did revive and creep up to the bulk and stiffenesse of a suppository, or streat magdaleon, which is a hard rowled up falve, spread upon leather. Then did they burst out in laughing, when they saw it lift upits eares, as if the sport had liked them; one of them would call it her little dille, her staffe of love, her quillety, her faucetin, her dandilollie: Another her peen, her jolly kyle, her bableret, her membrerdon, her quickfet Imp: Another again, her branch of coral, her female adamant, her placket-racket, her cyprian scepter, her jewel for Ladies: and fome of the other women would give it these names, my bunguetee, my stopple too, my busherusher, my gallant wimble, my pretty boarer, my coney-borow ferret, my little piercer, my augretine, my dangling hangers, down right to it, stiffe and stout, in & to, my pusher, dresser, pouting stick, my hony pipe, my pretty pillicock, linkie pinkie, futilletie, my lustic andouille, and crimson chitterlin: my little couille bredouille, my pretty rogue, and to forth: It belongs to me faid one: it is mine faid the other : What, quoth a third, hall have no hare in it? by my faith I will cut

would hurt him; Madam, do you cut little childrens things? were his cut off, he would be then Monsteur fans queue, the curtail d Masser. And that he might play and sport himself after the manner of the other little children of the countrey, they made him a faire weather whirljack, of the wings of the windsmil of Myrebalais.

· 董安安安安安等安蒙安蒙安等安安安安安等;

CHAP. XII.

Of Gargantua's wooden Horses.

A fterwards, that he might be all his lifetime a good Rider, they made to him a faire great horse of wood, which he did make leap, curvete, yerk out behinde, and skip forward, all at a time: to pace, trot, rack, gallop, amble, to play the hobbie, the hackney-guelding: go the gate of the camel & of the wild asse. He made him also change his colour of hair, as the Monks of Coultibo, (according to the variety of their holy-days) use to do their clothes, from bay, brown, to forrel, daple-gray, mouse-dun, deer-colour, roan, cow-colour, gingioline, skued colour, pybal'd, and the colour of the savage elk.

Himself of an huge big post made a hunting mag: and another for daily service, of the

beam

Painen fac Francrepas mouille vent.

beam of a Vine-preffe; and of a great Oak, made up a mule, with a foot-cloth for his chamber. Besides this, he had ten or twelve spare horses, and seven horses for post; and all these were lodged in his own chamber, close by his bed-side. One day the Lord of Breadinbag came to visit his father in great bravery, and with a gallant traine: and at the same time to see him came likewise the Duke of Free-meale, and the Earle of Wetgullet. The house truly for so many guests at once was somewhat narrow, but especially the stables, whereupon the steward and harbinger of the said Lord Breadinbag, to know if there were any other empty stables in the house, came to Gargantua, a little young lad, and fecretly asked him where the stables of the great horses were, thinking that children would be ready to tell all! Then he led them up along the stairs of the Castle, passing by the second Hallunto a broad great Gallery, by which they entred into a large Tower, and as they were going up at another paire of staires, faid the harbinger to the steward, this childe deceives us, for the stables are never on the top of the house: You may be mistaken (said the steward,) for I know some places at Lyons, at the Basmette, at Chaunon, and elsewhere, which have their stables at the very tops of the houses, so it may be, that behinde the house there is a way

ak,

his

ve

nd er,

of

eat at

he

et-

1d

0

es le

e

g

to come to this afcent, but I will question with him further. Then faid he to Gargantua, My pretty little boy, whither do you lead us? To the stable (faid he) of my great horses, we are almost come to it, we have but these staires to go up at, then leading them alongst another great Hall, he brought them into his chamber, and opening the door said unto them, This is the stable that you ask for: this is my gennet, this is my gelding, this my courfer, and this my hackney, and laid on them with a great Leaver: I will beflow upon you (faid he) this Frizeland horse, I had him from Francfort, yet will I give him you; for he is a pretty little nagge, and will go very well, with a teffel of goofehawk, halfe a dosen of spaniels, and a brace of greyhounds, thus are you King of the hares and partridges for all this winter. By St. Fohn (faid they) now we are payed, he hath gleeked us to some purpose, bobbed we are now for ever: I deny it (said he) he was not here above three dayes, judge you now, whether they had most cause, either to hide their heads for shame, or to laugh at the jest: as they were going down again thus amazed, he asked them, Will you have a whimwham? Aubeliere, What is that, faid they: It is (faid he) five turds to make you a muzzel: To day (faid the steward,) though we happen to be rosted, we shall not be burnt, for we are pretty well quipped

quipped and larded in my opinion. O my jolly daper boy, thou hast given us a gudgeon, I hope to see thee Pope before I die: I think so (said he) my self: and then shall you be a puppie, and this gentle popinjeay a perfect papelard, that is, dissembler: Well, well, (faid the harbinger,) But (faid Gargantua;) guesse how many stitches there are in my mothers fmock: Sixteen (quoth the harbinger,) You do not speak Gospel (said Gargantua) for there is sent before, and sent behinde, and you did reckon them ill, confidering the two under holes: When (faid the harbinger ?) Even then (faid Gargantua,) when they made a shovel of your nose to take up a quarter of dirt, and of your throat a funnel, wherewith to put it into another vessel, because the bottom of the old one was out. Cocksbod (said the steward) we have met with a Prater. Farewel (Master tatler) God keep you, so goodly are the words which you come out with, and so fresh in your mouth, that it had need to be falted

Thus going down in great haste, under the arch of the staires, they let fall the great Leaver, which he had put upon their backs, whereupon Gargantua said, what a deedle, you are (it seems) but bad horsemen, that suffer your bilder to faile you, when you need him most, if you were to go from hence to Chausas, whether had you rather ride on a

gesling,

gesling, or lead a sow in a Leash! I had rather drink (said the harbinger,) with this they entered into the lower Hall, where the company was, and relating to them this new story, they made them laugh like a swarm of slies.

(李泰泰安安安安安安安安安安安安安安安安安安安安安)

o sham CHAP. XIII.

How Gargantua's wonderful understanding, became known to his father Grangouster; by the invention of a Torchcul or Wipebreech.

A Bourthe end of the fifth yeare, Gran-Deousier returning from the Conquest of the Candrians, went by the way to fee his sonne Gargantua, there was he filled with joy, as such a father might be at the fight of fuch a childe of his: and whilest he kift him and embrac'd him, he asked many childish questions of him about divers matters, and drank very freely with him and with his governesses, of whom in great earnest, he asked amongst other things, whether they had been careful to keep him clean and sweet? To this Gargantua answered, that he had taken such a course for that himself, that in al the country there was not to be found a cleanlier

cleanlier boy then he. How is that (faid Grangonfier?) I have (answered Gargantua) by a long and curious experience found out a meanes to wipe my bum, the most lordly. the most excellent, and the most convenient that ever was feen? What is that. (faid Grangousier,) how is it? I will tell you by and by (said Gargantua,) once I did wipe me with a Gentlewomans Velvet-mask, and found it to be good; for the fortnesse of the filk was very voluptuous and pleasant to my fundament. Another time with one of their Hoods, and in like manner that was comfortable: At another time with a Ladies Neck-kerchief, and after that I wiped me with some ear-pieces of hers made of Crimfon fattin, but there was such a number of golden spangles in them (turdieround things, a pox take them) that they fetched away all the skin of my taile with a vengeance. Now I wish St. Anthonies fire burn the burn-gut of the Goldsmith that made them, and of her that wore them: This hurt I cured by wiping my self with a Pages cap, garnished with a feather after the Smitfers fashion.

Afterwards, in dunging behinde a bush, I found a March-Cat, and with it wiped my breech, but her clawes were so sharp that they scratched and exulcerated all my perinee; Of this I recovered the next morning thereafter, by wiping my self with my mothers gloves,

a

d

e

d

e

0

f

IS

e

of

V

gloves, of a most excellent perfume and fent of the Arabian Benin. After that I wiped me with fage, with fennil, with anec with marjoram, with roles, with gourd-leave, with beets, with colewore, with leaves of the vine-tree, with mallowes, wool-blade, (which is a tail-scarlet) with larice and with spinage leaves. All this did very great good to my leg. Then with Mercurie, with purfley, with nettles, with comfrey, but that gave me the bloody flux of Lumbardie, which I healed by wiping me with my braguette; then I wiped my taile in the thees; in the coverlet, in the curtains, within cushion, with Arras hangings, with a green carpet, with a tablecloth, with a napking with a handkerchief, with a combing clock, in all which I found more pleasure their do the mangie dogs when you rub them. Yea, but (faid Grangousier) which torcheculd did thou finde to be the best : I was coming to it (faid Gargantua) and by and by shall you heare the tu autem, and know the whole mysterie and knot of the matter: I wiped my felf with hay, with fraw, with thatch-muhes, with flax, with milwered Grangonfierund, raquentitiw, lloow

Who his foule tails with paper wipes, Shall at his ballocks leave some chips.

What, (faid Grangouster) my little rogue, haft

haft thou been at the por, that thousdoft rime already: Yes, yes, my Lord the King (an fivered Engantman) I can rime gallantly, and time till I become hoarse with Rheum, Heark what our Privy sayes to the Sky ters:

e, with mallower, wool-blade, (which Hefferdiers with britished and with fpinge you or boog as Squirtard b sids IIA . is my I hen with Marshard in parfley, with s, with cassobru Bire that gave me the y fluxes a gaudydThychlicaled by of me with gull Hath flung then I wisee aly taile in eignubamod the coverlet, in des curreins keulno cultion with Aires sings, with a g bradelit er, with a tablewith a map brakard a bandkerchief, a combine of Stinkard ! which I found regol signam sile St. Antonie's fire leize on Lynnor with m. Yes. but (faid Grane, ist which rorchecythall thou finde to be beffe I was comingtriid (anid Gargantas) amount of oil on Dounby had ve bas ye to roud has sind Thou do not wipe ere dally eyed thin Mit you be thou be gone.

Willyou have any more of it? Yes, yes, (answered Grangousier:) Then said Gargantua,

A Roundlay.

In shiting yesday I did know

The sesse I to my arke did owe

The

1

h

g I

t

n

(

ti

6 h The finell was fuch came from that flunk,
That I was with it all bestunk:
Ohad but then some brave Signor
Brought her to me I waited for,
in shiting:

I would have cleft her watergap,
And joyn'd it close to my flipflap;
Whilest she had with her fingers guarded
My foule Nockandrow, all bemerded

in shitting.

Now fay that I can do nothing, by the Merdi they are not of my making, but I heard them of this good old grandam, that you see here, and ever fince have retained

them in the budget of my memory.

Let us return to our purpose (said Grangonsier,) What (said Gargantua) to skite? No (said Grangousier) but to wipe our taile; But (said Gargantua) will not you be content to pay a punchion of Britton-wine, if I do not blank and gravel you in this matter, and put you to a non-plus? Yes truly (said Grangousier.)

There is no need of wiping ones taile (said Gargantua) but when it is foule; foule it cannot be unlesse one have been a skiting; skite then we must before we wipe our tailes. O my pretty little waggish boy (said Grangonsier,) what an excellent wit thou hast: I will make thee very shortly proceed Doctor in the joyial quirks of gay learning,

and that by G-, for thou hast more wit then age; now I prethie go on in this torcheculaife, orw ipe-bummatory discourse, and by my beard I fwear, for one puncheon thou shalt have threescore pipes, I mean of the good Breton wine, not that which growes in Britain, but in the good countrey of Verron. Afterwards I wiped my bum (faid Gargantua,) with a kerchief, with a pillow, with a pantoufle, with a pouch, with a pannier, but that was a wicked and unpleasant torchecul; then with a hat, of hats note that some are shorne, and others shaggie, some velveted, others covered with taffitie's, and others with fattin, the best of all these is the shaggie hat, for it makes a very neat abstersion of the fecal matter.

Afterwards I wiped my taile with a hen, with a cock, with a pullet, with a calves skin, with a hare, with a pigeon, with a cormorant, with an Atturneyes bag, with a montero, with a coife, with a faulconers lure; but to conclude, I say and maintain, that of all torcheculs, arfewifps, bumfodders, tailnapkins, bunghole-cleansers and wipebreeches, there is none in the world comparable to the neck of a goose, that is well douned, if you hold her head betwixt your legs: and beleeve me therein upon mine honour, for you will thereby feele in your nockhole a most wonderful pleafure, both 115 in

en

a-

oy ou

ne

in

n.

71-

11

ut

re

d.

th

it,

n, es

e; of

e-

1-

11

ur

1

n

b

n

in regard of the softnesse of the said dounes and of the temperate heat of the goose; which is easily communicated to the bumgut, and the rest of the inwards, insofarre as to come even to the regions of the heart and braines; and think not, that the selicity of the heroes and demigods in the Elysian sields; consisteth either in their Asphodele, Ambrosia, or Nectar, as our old women here use to say; but in this, (according to my judgement) that they wipe their tailes with the neck of a goose, holding her head betwixt their legs, and such is the opinion of Master John of Scotland, alias Scotus:

ERRELARE BERERES BERERES BERE

CHAP. XIV.

How Gargantua was taught Latine by

The good man Grangousier, having heard this discourse, was ravished with admiration, considering the high reach, and marvellous understanding of his sonne Gargantua, and said to his governesses, Philip King of Macedon knew the great wit of his sonne Alexander, by his skilful managing of a horse; for his horse Bucephalus was so sterce and unruly, that none durst adventure

to ride him, after that he had given to his Riders such devillish falls, breaking the neck of this man, the other mans leg, braining one, and putting another out of his jaw-bone. This by Alexander being confidered, one day in the hippodrome, (which was a place appointed for the breaking and managing of great horses,) he perceived that the fury of the horse proceeded meerly from the feare he had of his own shadow, whereupon getting on his back, he run him against the Sun, fo that the shadow fell behinde, and by that meanes tamed the horse, and brought him to his hand: whereby his father, knowing the divine judgement that was in him, caused him most carefully to be instructed by Aristotle, who at that time was highly renowned above all the Philosophers of Greece: after the fame manner I tell you, that by this only difcourse, which now I have here had before you with my sonne Gargantua; I know that his understanding doth participate of some divinity, and that if he be well taught, and have that education which is fitting, he will attain to a supreme degree of wisdome. Therefore will I commit him to some learned man, to have him indoctrinated according to his capacity, and will spare no cost. Presently they appointed him a great Sophister-Doctor, called Master Tubat Holo phernes, who taught him his ABC, so well, that

Who de re

of

e,

e.

ne

0-

of

of

re

t-

n,

at

to

ne

m

e,

3-

le

ſ-

re

at

e

d

11

-

1

14

IC

that he could fay it by heart backwards; and about this he was five yeares and three moneths. Then read he to him, Donat, facet, theodolet, and Alanus in parabolis: About this he was thirteen years, fix moneths, and two weeks; but you must remark, that in the mean time he did learn to write in Gottish characters, and that he wrote all his books, for the Art of printing was not then inuse, and did ordinarily carry a great pen and inkhorne, weighing above seven thoufand quintals, (that is, 700000 pound weight,) the penner whereof was as big and as long, as the great pillar of Enay, and the horne was hanged to it in great iron chaines, it being of the widenesse of a tun of merchand ware. After that he read unto him the book de modis significandi, with the Commentaries of Hurtbise, of Fasquin, of Tropifen, of Gualhaut, of Thon Calf, of Billonio, of Berlinguandus, and a rabble of others, and herein he spent more then eighteen yeares and eleven monethes, and was so well versed in it, that to try masteries in School-disputes with his condisciples, he would recite it by heart backwards; and did sometimes prove on his fingers ends to his mother, quod de modis significandi non crat scientia. Then did he reade to him the compost, for knowing the age of the Moon, the seasons, of the year, and tides of the fea, on which he spent sixteen yeares

yeares and two moneths, and that justly at the time that his said Praceptor died of the French Pox, which was in the yeare one thousand foure hundred and twenty. Afterwards he got an old coughing fellow to teach him, named Master Fobelin Bride, or muzled doult, who read unto him Hugotio, Flesbard, Grecisme, the doctrinal, the parts, the quidest, the supplementum, Marmoretus de moribus in mensa servandis, Seneca de quatu-or virtutibus cardinalibus, Passavantus cum commentar: and dormi securè for the holy days and some other of such like mealie stuffe, by teading whereof he became as wise as any we ever since baked in an Oven.



CHAP. XV.

How Gargantua was put under other School-

A T the last his father perceived, that indeed he studied hard, and that although he spent all his time in it, did neverthelesse profit nothing, but which is worse, grew thereby soolish, simple, doted and blockish, whereof making a heavie regret to Don Philip of Marays, Viceroy or deputie-King of Papeligosse, he found that it were better for him he

ne

r-

ch

Z-

le-

ne

de

4

M

15

him to learne nothing at all, then to be taught fuch like books, under fuch Schoolmafters, because their knowledge was nothing but brutishnesse', and their wisdome but blunt foppish toyes, serving only to bastardize good and noble spirits, and to corrupt all the flower of youth. That it is fo, take (faid he) any young boy of this time, who hath only studied two yeares, if he have not a better judgement, a better discourse, and that expressed in better termes then your fonne, with a compleater carriage and civility to all manner of persons, account me for ever hereafter a very clounch, and baconflicer of Brene. This pleased Grangonsier very well, and he commanded that it should be done. At night at supper, the faid Des Marays brought in a young page of his, of Ville-gonges, called Eudemon, so neat, so trim, fo handfom in his apparel, so spruce, with his haire in fo good order, and fo fweet and comely in his behaviour, that he had the resemblance of a little Angel more then of a humane creature. Then he faid to Grangonfier, Do you feethis young boy? he is not as yet full twelve yeares old; let us try (if it please you) what difference there is betwixt the knowledge of the doting Materlegians of old time, and the young lads that are now. Therrial pleased Grangousier, and he commanded the Page to begin. Then Endemon, asking

W

A

W

W go to b

G

th

asking leave of the Vice-King his Mafter fo to do, with his cap in his hand, a clear and open countenance, beautiful and ruddie lips, his eyes fleadie, and his looks fixed upon Gaigantua, with a youthful modesty; standing up streight on his feet, began very gracefully to commend him a first for his vertue and good manners; secondly for his knowledge; thirdly for his nobility; fourthly for his bodily accomplishments and in the fifth place most sweetly exhorted him to reverence his father with all due observancy, who was so careful to have him well brought up; in the end he prayed him, that he would vouchsafe to admit of him amongst the least of his fervants; for other favour at that time defired he none of heaven, but that he might do him some grateful and acceptable service: all this was by him delivered with fuch proper gestures, such distinct pronunciation, so pleasant a delivery, in such exquisite fine termes, and fogood Latine, that he feemed rather a Gracehus, a Cicero, an Emilius of the time past, then a youth of this age:but all the countenance that Gargantua kept was, that he fell to crying like a Cow, and cast down his face, thiding it with his cap, nor could they poffibly draw one word from him, no more then a fare from a dead Affe; whereat his father was fo grievoufly vexed, that he would have killed Master Fobelin, but the said, Des Marays

d

n

d

marays withheld him from it by faire persuafions, so that at length he pacified his wrath. Then Grangousier commanded he should be payed his wages, that they should whittle him up foundly, like a Sophister with good drink, and then give him leave to go to all the devils in hell: at least (faid he) to day, shall it not cost his hoste much, if by chance he should die as drunk as a Suitfer. Master Fobelin being gone out of the house, Grangousier consulted with the Viceroy what Schoolmaster they should choose for him, and it was betwixt them refolved, that Ponocrates the Tutor of Eudemon should have the charge, and that they should go altogether to Paris, to know what was the study of the young men of France at that time.

Promorance to be a market to be market to be a market to be a market to be a market to be a mark

CHAP. XVI.

How Gargantua was fent to Paris, and of the huge great Mare that he rode on; How she destroyed the Oxe-flies of the Beauce.

In the same season Fayoles, the sourth King of Numidia, sent out of the countrey of Africk to Grangousier, the most hide-ously great Mare that ever was seen, and of the strangest forme, (for you know well enough

nough how it is said, that Africk alwayes is productive of some new thing: she was as big as six elephants, and had her feet cloven into singers, like Fulius Casars horse, with slouch-hanging eares, like the goats in Languedoc, and a little horne on her buttock, she was of a burnt sorel hue, with a little mixture of daple gray spots, but above all she had a horrible taile; for it was little more or lesse, then every whit as great as the Steeple-pillar of St. Mark beside Langes: and squared as that is, with tusts and emicroches, or haire-plaits wrought within one another, no otherwise then as the beards are upon the eares of corne.

If you wonder at this, wonder rather at the tails of the Scythian Rams, which weighed above thirty pounds each, and of the Surian sheep, who need (if Tenaud say true,) a little cart at their heeles to beare up their taile, it is so long and heavy. You female Lechers in the plaine countreys have no fuch tailes. And the was brought by sea in three Carricks and a Brigantine unto the harbour of olone in Thalmondois. When Grangousier saw her, Here is (said he) what is fit to carry my fonne to Paris. So now, in the name of God, all will be well, he will in times coming be a great Scholar, if it were not (my masters) for the beasts, we should live like Clerks: The next morning (after they had

s is

as

ren

ith

an-

ck,

tle

all

re

he

i-

ne

rę

It

1-

r

e

had drunk, you must understand) they took their journey; Gargantua, his Pedagogue Ponecrates, and his traine, and with them Endemon the young Page, and because the weather was faire and temperate, his father caused to be made for him a paire of dun boots, Babin calls them buskins: Thus did they merrily passe their time in travelling on their high way, alwayes making good chear, and were very pleasant till they came a little above Orleans, in which place there was a forrest of five and thirty leagues long, and seventeen in breadth, or thereabouts, This forrest was most horribly fertile and copious in dorflies, hornets and wasps, so that it was a very Purgatory for the poor mares, asses and horses: But Gargantua's mare did avenge her self handsomly of all the out-rages therein committed upon beafts of her kinde, and that by a trick whereof they had no suspicion; for assoon as ever they were entred into the said forest, and that the wasps had given the affault, the drew out and unsheathed her taile, and therewith skirmishing, did so sweep them, that she overthrew all the wood alongst and athwart, here and there, this way and that way, longwise and sidewise, over and under, and felled every where the wood with as much eafe, as a mower doth the graffe, in such fort that never fince hath ther been there, neither wood,

b

nor Dorflies: for all the countrey, was thereby reduced to a plain champian-field: which Gargantua took great pleasure to behold, and faid to his company no more but this, Fe trouve beau ce, I finde this pretty, wherupon that countrey hath been ever fince that time called Beauces but all the breakfast the mare got that day, was but a little yawning and gaping, in memory whereof the Gentlemen of Beauce, do as yet to this day break their fast with gaping, which they finde to be very good, and do spit the better for it; at last they came to Paris, where Gargantua refresh't himself two or three dayes, making very merry with his folks, and enquiring what men of learning there were then in the city, and what wine they drunk there.

AAAA AAAA AAA AAA

CHAP. XVII.

How Gargantua payed his welcome to the Parifians, and how he took away the great Bells of our Ladies Church.

Some few dayes after that they had refresh't themselves, he went to see the city, and was beheld of every body there with great admiration; for the People of Paris are so sottish, so badot, so foolish and fond by h

1

t e s · k o t

by nature, that a jugler, a carrier of indulgences, a fumpter-horse, or mule with cymbals, or tinkling bells, a blinde fidler in the middle of a crosse lane, shall draw a greater confluence of people together, then an Evangelical Preacher: and they prest so hard upon him, that he was constrained to rest himself upon the towers of our Ladies Church; at which place, feeing fo many about him, he said with a loud voice, I beleeve that these buzzards wil have me to pay them here my welcom hither, and my Proficiat: it is but good reason, I will now give them their wine, but it shall be only in sport; then smiling, he untied his faire Braguette, and drawing out his mentul into the open aire, he fo bitterly all-to-bepist them, that he drowned two hundred and fixty thousand, foure hundred and eighteen, besides the women and little children: some neverthelesse of the company escaped this piss-flood by meer speed of foot, who when they were at the higher end of the University, sweating, coughing, spitting, and out of breath, they began to fwear and curse, some in good hot earnest, and others in jest, Carimari, Carimara: Golynoly, Golynolo: by my fweet Sanctesse, we are wash't in sport, a sport truly to laughat, in French Parris, for which that city hath been ever fince called Paris, whose name formerly was Leucotia, (as Strabo testi-

testifieth, lib. quarto) from the Greek word thighs of the Ladies of that place, and forafmuch as at this imposition of a new name; all the people that were there, fwore every one by the Sancts of his parish, the Parisians, which are patch'd up of all nations, and all pieces of countreyes, are by nature both good furers, and good furifts, and somewhat overweening; whereupon Foanninus de Barrauco libro de copiositate reverentiarum, thinks that they are called Parisians, from the Greek word azpingia, which fignifies boldnesse and liberty in speech. This done, he confidered the great bells, which were in the faid tours, and made them found very harmoniously, which whilest he was doing, it came into his minde, that they would ferve very well for tingling Tantans, and ringing Campanels, to hang about his mares neck, when the should be fent back to his father, (as he intended to do) loaded with Brie cheefe, and fresh herring; and indeed he forthwith carried them to his lodging. In the mean while there came a master begar of the Fryers of S. Anthonie, to demand in his cantting way the usual benevolence of some hoggish stuffe, who, that he might be heard afar off, and to make the bacon, he was in quest of, shakein the very chimneys, made account to filch them away privily. Neverthelesse, he left

rd

ite

af-

e;

ry

254

all

th

e-

115

n,

n

e

e

t

e

left them behinde very honeftly, not for that they were too hot, but that they were somewhat too heavy for his carriage. This was not he of Bourg, for he was too good a friend of mine. All the city was rifen up in fedition, they being(as you know)upon any flight occasion, so ready to uproars and insurrections, that forreign nations wonder at the patience of the Kings of France, who do not by good justice restrain them from such tumultuous courses, seeing the manifold inconveniences which thence arise from day to day. Would to God I knew the shop, wherein are forged these divisions, and factious combinations, that I might bring them to light in the confraternities of my parish. Beleeve for a truth, that the place wherein the people gathered together, were thus fulfured, hoparymated, moiled and bepift, was called Nefle, where then was, (but now is no more) the Oracle of Leucotia: There was the case proposed, and the inconvenience shewed of the transporting of the bells: after they had well ergoted pro and con, they concluded in Baralipton, that they should fend the oldest and most sufficient of the facultie unto Gargantwa, to fignifie unto him the great and horrible prejudice they sustain by the want of those bells; and notwithstanding the good reasons given in by some of the University, why this charge was fitter for an Oratour then

then a Sophister, there was chosen for this purpose our Master fanotus de Bragmardo.

@\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$\$

GHAP. XVIII.

How Janotus de Bragmardo was sent to Gargantua, to recover the great bells.

Aster Fanotus, with his haire cut roundlike a dish a La casarine, in his most antick accoustrement Liripipionated with a graduates hood, and having sufficiently antidoted his stomack with Oven-Marmalades, that is, bread and holy water of the Cellar, transported himself to the lodging of Gargantua, driving before him three red muzled beadles, and dragging after him five or fix artlesse masters, all throughly bedagled with the mire of the streets. At their entry Ponocrates mer them, who was afraid, feeing them so disguised, and thought they had been some maskers out of their wits, which moved him to enquire of one of the faid artleffe masters of the company, what this mummery meant? it was answered him, that they defired to have their bells restored to them. Affoon as Ponocrates heard that, he ran in all hafte to carry the newes unag

UČ

13

d

-

-

e

f

d

e

unto Garganiua, that he might be ready to anfwer them, and speedily resolve what was to be done. Gargantua being advertised hereof, called apart his Schoolmaster Ponocrates, Philotimus Steward of his house, Gymnastes his Esquire, and Eudemon, and very summarily conferred with them, both of what he should do, and what answer he should give. They were all of opinion that they should bring them unto the goblet-office, which is the Buttery, and there make them drink like Roysters, and line their jackets foundly: and that this cougher might not be puft up with vain-glory, by thinking the bells were restored at his request, they fent (whilest he was chopining and plying the pot) for the Major of the City, the Rector of the facultie, and the Vicar of the Church, unto whom they refolved to deliver the bells, before the Sophister had propounded his commission; after that, in their hearing he should pronounce his gallant Oration, which was done, and they being come, the Sophister was brought into a full hall, and began as followeth in coughing.

Honica Simore in the Alia loog in a simoonid (**G**ing a gradina

a paire of becoches in a lo eafily got; I have

CHAP,

+VEA@+@V+@V+@V+

CHAP, XIX.

The Oration of Master Jonatus de Bragmardo, for recovery of the bells.

I] Em, hem, Gudday Sirs, Gudday & vobis my masters, it were but reason that you should restore to us our bells; for we have great need of them. Hem, hem, aihfuhash, we have often-times heretofore refused good money for them of those of London in Cahors, yea and of those of Bourdeaux in Brie, who would have bought them for the substantifick quality of the elementary complexion, which is intronificated in the terreffreity of their quidditative nature, to extraneize the blafting mifts, and whirlwindes upon our Vines; indeed not ours, but these round about us: for if we lose the piat and liquour of the grape, we lose all both sense and law. If you restore them unto us at my request, Ishall gaine by it six basketfuls of fauciges, and a fine paire of breeches, which will do my legs a great deal of good, or else they will not keep their promise to me. Ho by gob domine, a paire of breeches is good, & vir sapiens non abhorrebit eam. Ha, ha, a paire of breeches is not so easily got, I have

bo

no po

H

tie gi pe Si

bo

dy oil pi

ga din I

th

bi

be

be

sp in

ſe

21

lo,

10-

nat

ve u-

ed

in

in

ne

1-

e-

es le d

y f

h

experience of it my felf. Confider, Domine, I have been these eighteen dayes in metagrabolifing this brave speech, Reddite qua sunt Calaris, Calari & qua funt Dei Deo. Ibi jacet lepus, by my faith, Domine, if you will sup with me in cameris, by cox body, charitatis nos faciemus bonum cherubin; ego occidit unum porcum, & ego habet bonum vino: but of good wine we cannot make bad Latine, Well, departe Dei date nobis bellas nostras; Hold, I give you in the name of the facultiea Sermones de utino, that utinam you would give us our bells. Vultis etiam pardonos? per diem vos habebitis, & nihil payabitis. O Sir Domine, Bellagivaminor nobis; verily, eft bonum vobis. They are useful to every body, if they fit your mare well, fo do they do our facultie; que comparata est jumentis insipientibus, & similis facta est eis, Psalmo nescio quo; yet did I quote it in my note-book & est unum bonum Achilles, a good defende ing argument, hem, hem, haikhash; for I prove unto you that you should give me them. Ego sic argumentor, Omnis bella bellabilis in Bellerio bellando, bellans bellative, bellare facit, bellabiliter bellantes: parisius habet bellas; ergogluc. Ha, ha, ha, this is spoken to some purpose; it is in tertio prima, in Darii, or elsewhere. By my soul, I have feen the time that I could play the devil in arguing, but now I am much failed, and hencehenceforward want nothing but a cup of good wine, a good bed, my back to the fire, my belly to the table, and a good deep dish. Hei domine, I beseech you, in nomine Patris, Filii, & Spiritus sancti, Amen, to restore unto us our bells: and God keep you from evil, and our Lady from health; qui vivit & regnat per omnia secula seculorum Emen. Hem, hashchehhawksash, gzrchremhemhash, verum enim vero, quandoquidem, dubio procul, adepol, quoniam, ità certè, medius fidius; A Town without bells is like a blinde man without a staffe, an Asse without a crupper, and a Cow without Cymbals; therefore be affured, until you have restored them unto us, we will never leave crying after you, like a blinde man that hath loft his staffe. braying likean Asse without a crupper, and making a noise like a Cow without Cymbals: A certain Latinifator dwelling near the Hofpital, faid fince, producing the authority of one Taponnus, I lie, it was Pontanus the secular Poet, who wish't those bells had been made of feathers, and the clapper of a foxtail, to the end they might have begot a chronicle in the bowels of his braine, when he was about the composing of his carminiformal lines; but Nac petetin petetac tic torche Lorgne, or Rot kipipur kipipot put pantse malf. He was declared an Heretick; We make them as of wax. And no more faid the deponent.

ponent. Valete & plaudite. Calepinus recensui.

of

re,

ris,

om

en.

ı/h,

ul, us;

an

er,

be

to

u,

fe,

nd

ls:

of-

of e-

en

X-

a

n

ibe

f.

ce

2-

t.

(表表表表表表表表表表表表表表表表表表表)

CHAP. XX.

How the Sophister carried away his cloth, and bow he had a suite in law against the other Masters.

He Sophister had no sooner ended, but Ponocrates and Eudemon burst out in a laughing so heartily, that they had almost split with it, and given up the ghost, in rendering their fouls to God: even just as Grassus did, seeing a lubberly Asse eate thirtles; and as Philemon, who for feeing an Asse eate those figs which were provided for his own dinner, died with force of laughing: together with them Master Fonatus fell a laughing too as fast as he could, in which mood of laughing they continued so long, that their eyes did water by the vehement concussion of the substance of the braine, by which these lacinrymal humidities, being prest out, glided through the optick nerves, and so to the full represented Democritus Heraclitising, and Heraclitus Democritising. When they had done laughing, Gargantua consulted with the prime of his retinue, what should be done. There Ponocrates was

G 3

of

of opinion, that they should make this faire Orator drink again, and feeing he had shewed them more pastime, and made them laugh more then a natural soule could have done, that they should give him ten baskets full of fauciges, mentioned in his pleafant speech, with a paire of hose, three hundred great billets of log-wood, five and twenty hogsheads of wine, a good large down-bed, and a deep capacious dish, which he said were necessary for his old age; All this was done as they did appoint: only Gargantua doubting that they could not quickly finde out breeches fit for his wearing, because he knew not what fashion would best become the faid Orator, whether the martingal fashion of breeches, wherein is a spunghole with a draw-bridge, for the more easie caguing: or the fashion of the Marriners, for the greater solace and comfort of his kidneyes: or that of the Switfers, which keeps warm the bedondaine or belly-tabret: or round breeches with streat cannions, having in the feat a piece like a Cods taile; all which confidered, for feare of over-hearing his reines, he caused to be given him seven elles of white cloth for the linings. The wood was carried by the Porters, the Masters of Arts carried the fauciges and the dishes, and Master Fanotus himself would carry the cloth. One of the faid Masters, (called Fesse

aire

ew-

em

ave

cets

ant

red

ty

ed,

ere

ne ot-

ut

he

ne a-

lè

2-

r

1

Bandouille,) shewed him that it was not feemly nor decent for one of his condition to do fo, and that therefore he should deliver it to one of them: Ha, said Fanatus; Bandet, Baudet, or Blockhead, Blockhead, thou dost not conclude in modo & figura; for loe, to this end serve the suppositions, & parsua Logicalia: pannus, pro quo supponit? Confuse (said Bandouille) & distributive. I do not ask thee (said Fanotus,) Blockhead, quomodo supponit, but pro quo? It is Blockhead pro tibis meis, and therefore I will carry it, Egomet, sicut suppositum, portat appositum; so did he carry it away very close and covertly, as Patelin the Buffoon did his cloth. The best was, that when this cougher in a full act or affembly held at the Mathurins, had with great confidence required his breeches and fauciges, and that they were flatly denied him, because he had them of Gargantua, adcording to the informations thereupon made, he shewed them that this was gratts, and out of his liberality, by which they were not in any fort quit of their promises. Notwithstanding this, it was answered him, that he should be content with reason, without expectation of any other bribe there. Reason? (said fanotus,) we use none of it here, unluckie traitors, you are not worth the hanging: the earth beareth not more arrant Villains then you are, I know it well enough; Halt G 4

Halt not before the lame ; I have practifed wickeduesse with you: by Gods rattle I will inform the King of the enormous abuses that are forged here, land carried underhand by you, and let me be a Leper, if he do not burn you alive like Sodomites, Traitors, Hereticks and Seducers, enemies to God and vertue. Upon these words they framed articles against him he on the other side warned them to appear. In summe, the Processe was retained by the Court, and is there as yet. Hereupon the Magisters made arvow, never to decrott themselvs in rubbing off the dirt of either their shoes or clothes: Master Janotus with his Adherents, vowed never to blow or fnuffe their nofes, until judgement were given by a definitive sentence; by these vows do they continue unto this time both dirty and snortie, for the Court hath not garbeled, fifted, and fully looked into all the pieces as yet. The judgment or decree shall be given out & pronounced at the next Greek Calends, that is, never: as you know that they do more then nature, and contrary to their own articles: the articles of Paris maintain, that to God alone belongs infinitie, and nature produceth nothing that is immortal; for the putteth an end and period to all things by her engendered, according to the faying, omnia orta cadunt, &c.
But these thick mist-swallowers make the **fuits**

suits in law depending before them, both infinite and immortal; in doing whereof, they have given occasion to, and verified the saying of Chilo the Lacedemonian, consecrated to the Oracle at Delphos, that misery is the inseparable companion of law-debates and that pleaders are miserable; for sooner shall they attain to the end of their lives, then to the final decision of their pretended rights.

(李老老冬春冬春冬春冬冬春春春春冬冬春冬冬春寒

CHAP. XXI.

The Study of Gargantua, according to the discipline of his Schoolmasters the Sophisters.

The first day being thus spent, and the bells put up again in their own place, the Citizens of Paris, in acknowledgement of this courtese, offered to maintain and feed his Mare as long as he pleased, which Gargantua took in good part, and they sent her to graze in the forrest of Biere. I think she is not there now. This done, he with all his heart submitted his study to the discretion of Ponocrates: who for the beginning appointed that he should do as he was accustomed, to the end he might understand by what

what meanes, in folongitime, his old Mafters had made him fo fortish and ignorant. He disposed therefore of his time in such fashion, that ordinarily he did awake betwixt eight and nine a clock, whether it was day or not, (for fo had his ancient governours ordained,) alledging that which David faith, Vanum est vobis ante lucem surgere. Then did he tumble and toffe, wag his legs, and wallow in the bed sometime, the better to stirre up, and rouse his vital spirits, and apparelled himself according to the season: but willingly he would weare a great long gown of thick freeze, furred with fox-skins. Afterwards he combed his head with an Alman combe, which is the foure fingers and the thumb: for his Praceptor faid, that to comb himself otherwayes, to wash and make himfelf neat, was to lose time in this world. Then he dung'd, pift, spued, belched, cracked, yawned, spitted, coughed, yexed, sneezed and fnotted himself like an Arch-deacon: and to suppresse the dew, and bad aire, went to breakfast, having some good fried tripes, faire rashers on the coales, excellent gamons of bacon, store of fine minced mear, and a great deal of fippet brewis, made up of the fat of the beef-pot, laid upon bread, cheese and chop't pursley strewed together. Ponocrates shewed him, that he ought not to eat so soon after rising out of his bed, unleffe

12-

nt.

fa-

xt

or

r+

th.

id

ıl

re

1-

ut

m

f-

m

10

b

d.

-

-

t

lesse he had performed some exercise beforehand: Gargant ua answered, What have not I fufficiently well exercised my self? Thave wallowed and rolled my felf fix or feven turnes in my bed, before I rose: is not that enough? Pope Alexander did so, by the advice of a Jew his Physician, and lived till his dying day in despite of his enemies. My first Masters have used me to it, saying that to breakfast made a good memory, and therefore they drank first. I am very well after it, and dine but the better: and Master Tubal. (who was the first Licenciat at Paris,) told me that it was not enough to run apace, but to let forth betimes; fo doth not the total welfare of our humanity depend upon perpetual drinking in a rible rable, like ducks; but on drinking early in the morning : unde ver sus.

To rise betimes is no good houre. To drink betimes is better sure.

full United the lare of we

After that he had throughly broke his fast, he went to Church, and they carried to him in a great bas ket, a huge impantousled or thick-covered breviary, weighing what in grease, class, parchment and cover, little more or lesse then eleven hundred and six pounds. There he heard six and twenty or thirty Masses: This while, to the same place came

came his orifon-mutterer impaletocked, or lap't up about the chin, like a tufted whoop, and his breath pretty well antidoted with store of the Vine-tree-firrup: with him he mumbled all his Kiriele, and dunfical brebotions, which he fo curioufly thumbed and fingered, that there fell not so much as one graine to the ground; as he went from the Church, they brought him upon a Dray drawn with oxen, a confused heap of Patinotres and Aves of Sante Claude, every one of them being of the bignesse of a hatblock; and thus walking through the cloysters, galleries or garden, he said more in turning them over, then fixteen Hermites would have done. Then did he study some paltry half-houre with his eyes fixed upon his book; but (as the Comick faith,) his minde was in the Kitchin. Piffing then a full Urinal, he sate down at table: and because he was naturally flegmatick, he began his meale with fome dozens of gammons, dried neats tongues, hard rowes of mullet, called Botargos, Andouilles or fauciges, and fuch other forerunners of wine; in the mean while, foure of his folks did cast into his mouth one after another continually mustard by wholeshovels full. Immediately after that, he drank a horrible draught of white-wine for the ease of his kidneys. When that was done, he are according to the

the season meat agreeable to his appetite, and then left off eating when his belly began to strout, and was like to crack for fulnesse; as for his drinking, he had in that neither end nor rule; for he was wont to say, that the limits and bounds of drinking were, when the cork of the shoes of him that drinketh, swelleth up half a foot high.

CHAP. XXII.

The Games of Gargantua.

Hen blockishly mumbling with a set on countenance a piece of scurvie grace, he wash't his hands in fresh wine, pick't his teeth with the foot of a hog, and talked jovially with his Attendants: then the Carpet being spred, they brought plenty of cardes, many dice, with great store and abundance of checkers and chesse-boards.

There he played.

At Flusse.
At Primero.
At the beast.
At the risle.
At trump.

or

re

1

d

as

n

у ;у

n

e

n

a

n

At the prick and spare not.
At the hundred.
At the peenie.
At the unfortunate woman.
At

At the fib. At the passe ten. At one and thirtie. At post and paire, or even and sequence. At three hundred. At the unluckie man. At the last couple in hell. At the hock. At the furlie. At the lanskenet. At the cukoe. At puffe, or let him speak that hath it. At take nothing and throw out. At the marriage. At the frolick or jackdaw. At the opinion. At who doth the one, doth the other. At the sequences. At the ivory bundles. At the tarots. At losing load him. At he's gulled and efto. At the torture. At the handruf. At the click. At honours. Atlove.

At the cheffe. At Reynold the fox. At the squares. At the cowes. At the lottery. At the chance or mumchance. At three dice or maniest bleaks. At the tables. At nivinivinack. At the lurch. At doublets or queensgame. At the failie. At the french tictac. At the long tables or ferkeering. At feldown. At Tods body. At needs must. At the dames ordraughts At bob and mow. At primus secundus. At mark-knife. At the keyes. At span-counter. At even or odd. At crosse or pile. At bal and huckle-bones. At ivory balls. At

At the billiards. At bob and hit. At the owle. At the charming of the hare. At pull yet a little. At trudgepig. At the magatapies. At the horne. At the flowerd orshrovetide oxe. At the madge-owlet. At pinch without laughing. At prickle me tickle me. At the unshoing of the Affe. At the cockfesse. At hari hohi. At I set me down.

At earle beardie. At the old mode. At draw the spit. At put out. At goffip lend me your fack.

At the ramcod ball. At thrust out the harlot. At marfeil figs. At nicknamrie. At stick and hole.

At boke or him, or flaying the fox. At the branching it. At trill madam or graple my Lady. At the cat felling. At blow the coale. At the rewedding. At the quick and dead judge. At unoven the iron. At the false clown. At the flints, or at the nine stones. At to the crutch hulch back. At the Sanct is found. At hinch, pinch and laugh not. At the leek. At Bumdockdousse. At the loose gig. At the hoop. At the fow. At belly to belly. At the dales or straths. At the twigs. At the quoits.

At I'm for that. At tilt at weekie. At nine pins.

at the cock quintin. at tip and hurle. at the flat bowles. at the veere and tourn. at rogue and ruffian. at bumbatch touch. at the mysterious trough. at the short bowles. at the daple gray. at cock and crank it. at break-pot. atmy defire. at twiflie whirlietrill. at the rush bundles. at the short staffe. at the whirling gigge. at hide and feek, or are you all hid. at the picket. at the blank. at the pilfrers. at the cave son. at prison barres. at have at the nuts. at cherrie-pit. at rub and rice. at whip-top. at the casting top. at the hobgoblins.

at the O wonderful.

at the soilie smutchie.

at fast and loose. at scutchbreech. at the broom-beefome. at St. Cosme I come to adore thee. at the lustie brown boy. at I take you napping. at faire and foftly paffeth lent. at the forked oak. at truffe. at the wolfes taile. at bum to buffe, or note in breech. at Geordie give me my lance. at swaggie, waggie or shoggieshou. at stook and rook sheare. and threave. at the birch. at the muffe. at the dillie dilli darling. at oxe moudie. at purposein purpose. at nine lesse. at blinde-man-buffe. at the fallen bridges. at bridled nick. at the white at buts.

at thwack fwinge him. at apple, peare, plum. at mumgi. at the toad. at cricket: at the pounding stick. at jack and the box. at the queens. ar the trades. at heads and points. at the vine-tree hug. at black be thy fall. at ho the distaffe. at Joane Thomson. at the boulting cloth. at the oats feed. at greedie glutton. at the morith dance. at feebie. at the whole frisk and gambole. at battabum, or riding of the wilde mare. at Hinde the Plowman. at the good mawkin. at the dead beaft.

at climbe the ladder

Billie.

ic.

to

wn

th

ſe

y

or

e,

at the dying hog. at the falt doup. at the pretty pigeon. at barley break. at the bavine. at the bush leap. at croffing. at bo-peep. at the hardit arsepursie. at the harrowers neft; at forward hev. at the fig. at gunshot crack. at mustard peel. at the gome. at the relapse. at jog breech, or prick him forward at knockpate. at the Cornish cough. at the crane-dance. at flash and cut. at bobbing, or the flirt on the nose. at the larks. at filipping.

After he had thus well played, reveled, past and spent his time, it was thought fit to drink

drink a little, and that was eleven glaffefuls the man, and immediately after making good cheer again, he would stretch himelf upon a faire bench, or a good large bed, and there fleep two or three houres together, without thinking or speaking any hurt. After he was awakened he would shake his eares a little. In the mean time they brought him fresh wine, therehe drank better then ever. Ponocrates shewed him, that it was an ill diet to drink so after sleeping. It is (answered Gargantua,) the very life of the Patriarchs and holy Fathers; for naturally I sleepe salt, and my fleep hath been to me in stead of so many gamons of bacon. Then began he to study a little, and out came the patenotres or rosary of beads: which the better and more formally to dispatch, he got up on an old mule, which had ferved nine Kings, and fo mumbling with his mouth, nodding and dodling his head, would go see a coney ferretted or caught in a grinne; At his return he went into the Kitchin, to know what roste meat was on the spit, and what otherwayes was to be dreft for supper: and supped very well upon my conscience: and commonly did invite some of his neighbours that were good drinkers, with whom caroufing and drinking merrily, they told stories of all sorts from the old to the new. Amongst others, he had for domesticks the Lords of Fon, of GOHT-

uls

od

a

ere

vas le.

esh

20-

to ar-

nd nd nato

or

ore

old

fo

nd er-

rn ste

res

ıly

ore.

nd

rts

rs,

of

17-

fupper were brought in upon the place the faire wooden. Gospels, and the books of the foure Kings, that is to say, many paires of tables and cardes: or the faire stuffe, one, two, three: or at all to make short work; or else they went to see the wenches there abouts with little small banquets, intermixed with collations and reer-Suppers. Then did he sleep without unbrideling, until eight a clock in the next morning its and the state of the same and the sleep without unbrideling, until eight a clock in the next morning its and the same and the sa

but employed DX:X::q:AHD: honest knowledge. Ginginthiam

How Gargantua was instructed by Ponocrates, and in such fort disciplinated sithat heads lost not one houre of thruday.

Vicious manner of living, he refolved to bring him up in another kinde; but for a while he bore with him, confidence that nature cannot endure a sudden change, without great violence. Therefore to begin his work the better, he requested a learned Physician of that time, called Master Therefore, seriously to perpend (if it were possible,) how to bring Gargantial unto a better course; the said Physician purged him canonically

nieally with Anticyrian ellebore, by which medicine he cleanfed all the alteration, and perverse habitude of his braine. By this meanes also Popor ates made him forget all that he had learned under his ancient Praces iters, as Timothie did to his disciples, who had been instructed under other Musicians. To do this the better, they brought him into the company of learned men, which were there, in whole bimitation he had a great defire and affection to fludy otherwayes, and to improve his parts. Afterwards he put kimfelf into fuch a road and way of studying, that he lost not any one houre in the day, but employed all his time in learning, and honest knowledge. Gargantua awaked them about four a clock in the morning; whileft they werein rubbing of him, there was read unto him fome chapter of the holy Scripture aloud and clearly, with a pronunciation fit for the matter, and hereuntowas appointed a young page borne in Bafche, named Anaanoftes, according to the purpose and argument of that lefton, he oftentimes gave himfelf toworship, adore, pray, and send up his Supplications to that good God whose Word did showhis majesty and marvellous judgement. Then went he unto the fecret places to make excretion of his natural dige! ftions: there his Master repeated what had been read, expounding unto him the most nically obd

18

11

20

d

0

0

e

I

d

E

is de

obscure and difficult points in returning, they considered the face of the sky, if it was fuch as they had observed it the night before, and into what fignes the Sun was entering, as also the Moon for that day. This done, he was apparelled, combed, curled, trimmed and perfumed, during which time they repeated to him the lessons of the day before: he himself said them by heart, and upon them would ground some practical cases concerning the estate of man, which he would profecute fometimes two or three houres, but ordinarily they ceased assoon as he was fully clothed. Then for three good houres he had a lecture read unto him. This done, they went forth, still conferring of the substance of the lecture, either unto a field near the University called the Brack, or unto the medowes where they played at the ball, the long-tennis, and at the Piletrigone, (which is a play wherein we throw a triangular piece of iron at a ring, to passe it,) most gallantly exercifing their bodies, as formerly they had done their mindes, All their play was but in liberty, for they left off when they pleased, and that was commonly when they did sweat over all their body, or were otherwayes weary. Then were they very well wiped and rubbed, shifted their shirts, and walking soberly, went to see if dinner were ready. Whilest they stayed for that, H 3 they TOJEV

they did clearly and eloquently pronounce some sentences that they had retained of the lecture, in the mean time Master Appetite came, and then very orderly fate they down at table, at the beginning of the meale, there was read some pleasant history of the warlike actions of former times, until he had taken a glaffe of wine. Then (if they thought good) they continued reading, or began to discourse merrily together, speaking first of the vertue, propriety, efficacy and nature of all that was served in at the table: of bread, of wine, of water, of falt, of fleshes, fifnes, fruits, herbs, roots, and of their dreffing; by meanes whereof, he learned in a little time all the passages competent for this that were to be found in Plinie, Athenaus, Dioscorides, Julius Pollux, Galen, Porphirie, Oppian, Polybius, Heliodore, Aristotle, Elian, and others. Whilest they talked of these things, many times to be the more certain, they caused the very books to be brought to the table, and fo well and perfeetly did he in his memory retain the things above faid, that in that time there was not a Physician that knew half so much as he did. Afterwards they conferred of the lessons read in the morning, and ending their repast with some conserve or marmelade of quinces : he pick't his teeth with mastick tooth-pickers; wash't his hands and eyes with faire fresh water,

100

the

ite

wn

le,

he

ad

ht

to

rft

re

of

s,

a or e-

e

water, and gave thanks unto God in some fine Canticks, made in praise of the divine bounty and munificence. This done, they brought in cards, not to play, but to learn a thousand pretty tricks, and new inventions, which were all grounded upon Arithmetick: by this meanes he fell in love with that numerical science, and every day after dinner and supper he past his time in it as pleasantly, as he was wont to do at cardes and dice: so that at last he understood so well both the Theory and Practical part thereof, that Tunstal the Englishman, who had written very largely of that purpose, confessed that verily in comparison of him he had no skill at all. And not only in that, but in the other Mathematical Sciences, as Geometrie, Astronomie, Musick, &c. for in waiting on the concoction, and attending the digestion of his food, they made a thousand pretty instruments and Geometrical figures, & did in some measure practise the Astronomical canons.

After this, they recreated themselves with singing musically, in source or five parts, or upon a set theme or ground at random, as it best pleased them; in matter of musical instruments, he learned to play upon the Lute, the Virginals, the Harp, the Allman Flute with nine holes, the Viol, and the Sackbut. This houre thus spent, and digestion finished, he did purge his body of natural excre-

H 4

ments,

in

in

W

h

W

h

b

ments, then betook himself to his principal fludy for three houres together, or more, as well to repeat his matutinal lectures, as to proceed in the book wherein he was, as also to write handfomly, to draw and forme the Antick and Romane letters. This being done. they went out of their house, and with them a young Gentleman of Touraine, named the Esquire Gymnast, who taught him the Art of riding; changing then his clothes, he rode a Naples courser, a Dutch rouffin, a Spanish gennet, a barded or trapped steed, then a light fleet horse, unto whom he gave a hundred carieres, made him go the high faults, bounding in the aire, free the ditch with a skip, leap over a stile or pale, turne short in a ring both to the right and left hand. There he broke not his lance; for it is the greatest foolery in the world, to fay, I have broken ten lances at tilt, or in fight, a Carpenter can do even as much: but it is a glorious and praife-worthy action, with one lance to break and overthrow ten enemies: therefore with a sharp, stiffe, strong and well-steeled lance, would he usually force upa door, pierce a harnesse, beat down a tree, carry away the ring, lift up a cuirafier saddle, with the male-coat and gantler, all this he did in compleat armes from head to foot. As for the prancing flourishes, and smacking popismes, for the better cherishing of the horse, commonly used

in riding, none did them better then he. The cavallerize of Ferrara was but as an Ape compared to him. He was fingularly skilful in leaping nimbly from one horse to another, without putting foot to ground, and these horses were called desultories: he could likewife from either fide, with a lance in his hand, leap on horseback without stirrups, and rule the horse at his pleasure without a bridle, for fuch things are useful in military engagements. Another day he exercised the battel-axe, which he so dextrously wielded, both in the nimble, strong and smooth management of that weapon, and that in all the feats practifeable by it, that he past Knight of Armes in the field, and at all Effayes. Then tost he the pike, played with the two-handed fword, with the backfword, with the spanish tuck, the dagger, poiniard, armed, unarmed, with a buckler, with a cloak, with a targuet. Then would he hunt the Hart, the Roe-buck, the Beare, the fallow Deer, the wilde Boare, the Hare, the Phesant, the Partridge and the Bustard. He played at the baloon, and made it bound in the aire, both withfist and foot. He wrestled, ran, jumped, not at three steps and a leap (called the hops,) nor at clochepied, (called the Hares leap,) nor yet at the Almanes; for (faid Gymnast,) these jumps are for the warres altogether unprofitable, and of no use: but at one leap

he would skip over a ditch, spring over a hedge, mount fix paces upon a wall, ramp and grapple after this fashion up against a window, of the full height of a lance. He did swim in deep waters on his belly, on his back, sidewise, with all his body, with his feet only, with one hand in the air, wherin he held a book, croffing thus the bredth of the river of Seine, without wetting it, and dragged along his cloak with his teeth, as did Julius Cafar; then with the help of one hand, he entred forcibly into a boat, from whence he cast himself again headlong into the water, sounded the depths, hollowed the rocks, and plunged into the pits and gulphs. Then turned he the boat about, governed it, led it swiftly or flowly with the stream and against the stream, stopped it in its course, guided it with one hand, and with the other laid hard about him with a huge great Oare, hoised the faile, hied up along the mast by the shrouds, ran upon the edge of the decks, fet the compasse in order, tackled the boulins, and fteer'd the helme. Coming out of the water, he ran furiously up against a hill, and with the same alacrity and swiftnesse ran down again; he climbed up at trees like a cat; and leaped from the one to the other like a squirrel; he did pull down the great boughes and branches, like another Mile; then with two sharp well-steeled daggers, and

and two tried bodkins, would he run up by the wall to the very top of a house like a cat; then suddenly came down from the top to the bottom, with such an even composition of members, that by the fall he would catch no harme.

He did cast the dart, throw the barre, put the stone, practise the javelin, the boar-spear or partifan, and the halbard; he broke the strongest bowes in drawing, bended against his breaft the greatest crosse-bowes of steele, took his aime by the eye with the hand-gun, and shot well, traversed and planted the Canon, shot at but-marks, at the paperay from below upwards, or to a height; from above downwards, or to adescent, then before him, sidewise, and behinde him, like the Parthi-They tied a cable-rope to the top of a high Tower, by one end whereof hanging near the ground, he wrought himself with his hands to the very top: Then upon the same tract came down so sturdily and firme that you could not on a plaine meadow have run with more assurance. They set up a great pole fixed upon two trees, there would he hang by his hands, and with them alone, his feet touching at nothing, would go back and fore along the foresaid rope with so great swiftnesse, that hardly could one overtake him with running; and then to exercile his breast and lungs, he would shout like

er

d

ra

mp

lt a

He

his

eet

eld

rof

ong

ar;

red

aft

nd-

ın-

ed

tly

he

lit

rd

he

ls,

n-

nd

a-

ad

ın

all the Devils in hell; I heard him once call Eudemon from St. Victors gate to Monman the: Stentor had never such a voyce at the siege of Troy. Then for the strengthening of his nerves or finewes, they made him two great fows of lead, each of them weighing eight thousand and seven hundred kintals, which they called Alteres; those he took up from the ground in each hand one, then lifted them up over his head, and held them so without stirring three quarters of an hour and more, which was an inimitable force; he fought at Barriers with the stoutest and most vigorous Champions: and when it came to the cope he stood so sturdily on his feet, that he abandoned himself unto the strongest, in case they could remove him from his place, as Mile was wont to do of old; in whose imitation likewise he held a Pomgranat in his hand, to give it unto him that could take it from him: The time being thus bestowed, and himself rubbed, cleansed, wiped, and refresht with other clothes, he returned fair and foftly; and passing through certain meadows, or other graffie places, beheld the trees and plants, comparing them with what is written of them in the books of the Ancients, such as Theophrast, Dioscorides, Marinus, Plinie, Nicander, Macer, and Galen, and carried home to the house great handfuls of them, whereof

all

ar-

he

ng

im

h-

ed

he

ne,

ld

an

ole

ŧ-

nd

i-

lf

ve

lo

ld

m ed,

eŗ

d

er s,

IS

whereof a young Page called Rizotomos had charge; together with little Mattocks, Piek axes, Grubbing-hooks, Cabbies, Pruningknives, and other instruments requisite for herborifing. Being come to their lodging, whileft supper was making ready, they repeated certain passages of that which hath been read, and fate down at table. Here remark, that his dinner was fober and thrifty, for he did then eat only to prevent the gnawings of his stomack, but his supper was copious and large; for he took then as much as was fit to maintaine and nourish him: which indeed is the true diet prescribed by the Art of good and found Physick. Although a rabble of loggerheaded Physicians, nuzzeled in the brabling shop of Sophisters, counsel the contrary; during that repast was continued the lesson read at dinner as long as they thought good: the rest was spent in good discourse, learned and profitable. After that they had given thanks, he fet himfelf to fing vocally, and play upon harmonious instruments, or otherwayes passed his time at some pretty sports, made with cards or dice; or in practifing the feats of Legerdemain, with cups and balls. There they stayed some nights in frolicking thus, and making themselves merrie till it was time to go to bed; and on other nights they would go make visits unto learned men, or to such as

had been travellers in strange and remote countreys. When it was full night before they retired themselves, they went unto the most open place of the house to see the face of the sky, and there beheld the comets, if any were, as likewise the figures, situations, aspects, oppositions and conjunctions of the both fixed starres and planets.

Then with his Master did he briefely recapitulate after the manner of the Pythagoreans, that which he had read, seen, learned, done and understood in the whole course of

that day.

Then prayed they unto God the Creator, in falling down before him, and strengthening their faith towards him, and glorifying him for his boundlesse bounty, and giving thanks unto him for the time that was past, they recommended themselves to his divine clemency for the future, which being done, they went to bed, and betook themselves to their repose and rest.

CHAP

6416200929292

ote

ore the

a-

ns,

he

·e-

re-

d,

r,

hi-

nd

at

0

h

d

I

CHAP. XXIV.

How Gargantua spent his time in rainie weather.

IF it happened that the weather were any thing cloudie, foul & rainie, all the forenoon was employed, as before specified, according to custom, with this difference only, that they had a good clear fire lighted, to correct the distempers of the aire: but after dinner, in flead of their wonted exercitations they did abide within, and by way of Apotherapie, (that is, a making the body healthful by exercife,) did recreate themselves in botteling up of hay, in cleaving and fawing of wood, and in threshingsheaves of corn at the Barn. Then they studied the Art of painting or carving; or brought into use the antick play of tables, as Leonicus hath written of it, and as our good friend Lascaris playeth at it. In playing they examined the passages of ancient Authors, wherein the faid play is mentioned, or any metaphore drawn from it. went likewise to see the drawing of mettals, or the casting of great ordnance: how the Lapidaries did work, as also the Goldsmiths and Cutters of precious stones: nor did they omit

[[112]

omit to visit the Alchymists, money-coiners, Upholsters, Weavers, Velvet-workers, Watchmakers, Looking-glasse-framers, Printers, Organists, and other such kinde of Artificers, and every where giving them fomewhat to drink, did learne and confider the industry and invention of the trades. They went also to heare the publick lectures, the folemn commencements, the repetitions, the acclamations, the pleadings of the gentle Lawyers, and Sermons of Evangelical Preachers. He went through the Halls and places appointed for fencing, and there played against the Masters themselves at all weapons, and shewed them by experience, that he knew as much in it as (yea more then) they. And in stead of herborising, they visited the shops of Druggists, Herbalists and Apothecaries, and diligently considered the fruits, roots, leaves, gums, feeds, the greafe and ointments of some forreign parts, as alfo how they did adulterate them. He went to see the Juglers, Tumblers, Mountebanks and Quackfalvers, and confidered their cunning, their shifts, their summer-saults and smooth tongue, especially of those of Chaumy in Picardie, who are naturally great praters, and brave givers of fibs in matter of green apes. At their return they did eate more soberly at supper then at other times, and meats more deficcative and extenuating;

in-

s,

of

em

der

es.

le-

e-

gs E-

he

nd

es i-

re

y

e |-

to the end that the intemperate moisture of the aire, communicated to the body by a necessary confinitie, might by this means be corrected, and that they might not receive any prejudice for want of their ordinary bodily exercise. Thus was Gargantua governed, and kept on in this course of education; from day to day profiting, as you may understand such a young man of his age may of a pregnant judgement with good discipline well continued. Which although at the beginning it feemed difficult, became a little after fo sweet, so easie, and so delightful, that it seemed rather the recreation of a King, then the study of a Scholar. Neverthelesse Ponocrates, to divert him from this vehement intention of the spirits, thought fit once in v month, upon some fair and clear day to go out of the City betimes in the morning, either towards Gentilly, or Boulogne, or to Montrouge, or Charantou-bridge, or to Vanures, or St. Clou, and there spent all the day long in making the greatest chear that could be devised, sporting, making merry, drinking healths, playing, finging, dancing, tumbling in some faire medow, unnestling of sparrowes, taking of quailes, and fishing for frogs and crabs; but although that day was past without books or lecture, yet was it not spent without profit; for in the said medowes they usually repeated certain pleasant bakers

pleasant verses of Virgils Agriculture, of Hesiod and of Politians husbandrie, would set a broach some wittie Latine Epigrams, then immediately turned them into roundlays and songs for dancing in the French language. In their feasting, they would sometimes separate the water from the wine that was therewith mixed, as Cato teacheth de revustica, and Plinie withan ivie cup: would wash the wine in a basin full of water, then take it out again with a funnel as pure as ever. They made the water go from one glasse to another, and contrived a thousand little automatarie Engines, that is to say, moving of themselves.

CHAP. XXV.

How there was great strife and debate, raised betwixt the Cake-bakers of Lerne, and those of Gargantua's countrey-whereupon were waged great warres.

A T that time, which was the feason of Vintage, in the beginning of Harvest, when the countrey shepherds were set to keep the Vines, and hinder the Starlings from eating up the grapes: as some cake bakers

n

[115]

of

ıld

ns,

id-

ich

m-

nat

re

ıld

en

e-

ne

u-

ıy,

ed

of ft,

to

gs e-

19

bakers of Lerne happened to passe along in the broad high way, driving unto the City ten or twelve horses loaded with cakes; the faid shepherds courteously intreated them to give them some for their money, as the price then ruled in the market; for here it is to be remarked, that it is a celestial food to eate for breakfast hot fresh cakes with grapes; especially the frail clusters, the great red grapes, the muscadine, the verjuice grape. and the luskard, for those that are costive in their belly; because it will make them gushi out, and squirt the length of a Hunters staffe, like the very tap of a barrel; and often-times thinking to let a fquib, they did all-to-besquatter and conskite themselves, whereupon they are commonly called the Vintage-thinkers. The Bunfellers or Cakebakers were in nothing inclinable to their request; but (which was worse) did injure them most outragiously, calling them pratling gablers, lickorous gluttons, freekled bittors, mangie rascals, shiteabed scoundrels, drunken roysters, slie knaves, drowsie loiterers, flapfauce fellows, flabberdegullion druggels, lubbardly lowts, cosening foxes, fullian rogues, paultrie customers, sycophant-variets, drawlatch hoydons, flouting milklops, jeering companions, staring downs, forlorn inakes, ninnie lobcocks, curvie fneaksbies, fondling fops, base lowns, fawcie

fawcie coxcombs, idle lusks, fcoffing Braggards, noddie meacocks, blockish grutnols, doddi-pol-jolt-heads, jobernol goosecaps, foolish loggerheads, sutch calf-lollies, grouthead gnat-Snappers, lob-dotterels, gaping changelings, codshead loobies, woodcock stangams, ninniehammer flycatchers, noddiepeak simpletons; Turdie gut, shitten shepherds, and other fuch like defamatory epithetes, faying further, that it was not for them to eate of these dainty cakes, but might very well content themselves with the course unraunged bread, or to eat of the great brown houshold loaf. To which provoking words, oneamongst them, called Forgier, (an honest fellow of his person, and a notable springal,) made answer very calmly thus: How long is it fince you have got hornes, that you are become so proud: indeed formerly you were wont to give us fome freely, and will you not now let us have any for our money? This is not the part of good neighbours, neither do we serve you thus when you come hither to buy our good corn, wherof you make your cakes and buns: befides that, we would have given you to the bargain some of our grapes, but by his Zounds, you may chance to repent it, and possibly have need of us at another time, when we shall use you after the like manner, and therefore remember it. Then Marquet, a prime man in the confraternity

ilh

tt-

75,

ie-

er

Ir-

efe

n-

8-

vn

ls,

th:

re

re

DU

i-

11-

ke

ld

ur

to

1-

ne

t.

1-

ternity of the cake-bakers, said unto him, Yea Sir, thou art pretty well crest risen this morning, thou didst ear yesternight too much millet and bolymoug, come hither Sirrah, come bither, I will give thee some cakes: whereupon Forgier dreading no harm, in all simplicity went towards him, and drew a fixpence out of his leather fachel, thinking that Market would have fold him some of his cakes, but in Head of cakes, he gave him with his whip such a rude lash overthwart the legs, that the marks of the whipcord knots were apparent in them; then would have fled away, but Forgier cried out as loud as he could, O murther, murther, help, help, and in the mean time threw a great cudgel after him, which he carried under his arme, wherewith he hit him in the coronal joynt of his head, upon the crotaphick arterie of the right fide thereof, fo forcibly, that Marquet fell down from his mare, more like a dead then living man. Mean-while the farmers and countrey-swaines that were watching their walnuts near to that place, came running with their great poles and long staves, and laid fuch load on these cake-bakers, as if they had been to thresh upon green rie. The other shepherds and shepherdesses hearing the lamentable shout of Forgier, came with their flings and flackies following them, and throwing great **ftones** stones at them, as thick as if it had been halle. At last they overtook them, and took from them about foure or five dosen of their cakes: neverthelesse they payed for them the ordinary price, and gave them over and above onehundred egges, and three baskets full of mulberries. Then did the cake-bakers help to get up to his mare-Marquet, who was most shrewdly wounded, and forthwith returned to Lerne, changing the resolution they had to go to Pareille, threatning very sharp and boistrously the cowherds, shepherds and farmers of Sevile and Smays. This done, the shepherds and shepherdesses made merry with these cakes and fine grapes, and sported themselves together at the found of the pretty fmall pipe, scoffing and laughing at those vain-glorious cake-bakers, who had that day mer with a mischief for want of croffing themselves with a good hand in the morning. Nordid they forget to apply to Forgiers leg some faire great red medicinal grapes, and so handsomly drest it and bound it up, that he was quickly cured.

(**********

ile.

om ces:

diove

of

elp

oft

red

nd

ar-

he

ry

rt-

he

at

ad

of

he

to

al

CHAP. XXVI.

How the inhabitants of Lerne, by the commandment of Picrochole their King, assaulted the shepherds of Gargantua, unexpectedly and on a sudden.

He Cake-bakers being returned to Lerne, went presently, before they did either eat or drink, to the Capitol, and there before their King called Picrochole, the third of that name; made their complaint, shewing their paniers broken, their caps all crumpled, their coats torn, their cakes taken away, but above all Marquet most enormously wounded, faying, that all that mischief was done by the shepherds and herdsmen of Grangousier, near the broad high way beyond Sevile: Pichrocole incontinent grew angry and furious; and without asking any further what, how, why or wherefore: commanded the ban and arriere ban to be founded throughout all his countrey, that all his vaffals of what condition soever, should upon paine of the halter come in the best armes they could, unto the great place before the Castle, at the houre of noone, and the better to strengthen his

his designe, he caused the drum to be beat about the town. Himself, whilest his dinner was making ready, went to see his artillery mounted upon the carriage, to display his colours, and fet up the great royal standard, and loaded waines with store of ammunition both for the field and the belly, armes and victuals: at dinner he dispatch't his commissions, and by his expresse Edict my Lord Shagrag was appointed to command the Vanguard, wherein were numbered fixteen thousand and fourteen harquebusiers or firelocks, together with thirty thousand and eleven Voluntier-adventurers. The great Touquedillion, Master of the horse, had the charge of the Ordnance, wherein were reckoned nine hundred and fourteen brazen pieces, in cannons, double cannons, bafilisks, serpentines, culverins, bombards or murtherers, falcons, bases or passevolans, fireles and other forts of great guns. The Reerguard was committed to the Duke of Scrapegood: In the maine, battel was the King, and the Princes of his Kingdome. Thus being hastily furnished, before they would fet forward, they fent three hundred light horsemen under the conduct of Captain Swillwind, to discover the countrey, clear the avenues, and see whether there was any ambush laid for them: but after they had made diligent fearch, they found all the land

er

ry

)-

d

n

d

d

e

n

d

t

e

27

land round about in peace and quiet, without any meeting or convention at all; which Picrochole understanding, commanded that every one should march speedily under his colours: then immediately in all diforder, without keeping either rank or file, they took the fields one amongst another, walting, spoiling, destroying and making havock of all whereever they went, not sparing poor nor rich, priviledged nor unpriviledged places, Church nor Laity, drove away oxen and cowes, bulls, calves, heifers, wethers, lewes, lambs, goats, kids, hens, capons, ckickens, geele, ganders, gollings, hogs, swine, pigs and such like. Bearing down the walnuts, plucking the grapes, tearing the hedges, shaking the fruit-trees, and committing fuch incomparable abuses, that the like abomination was never heard of. Neverthelesse, they met with none to resist them, for every one submitted to their mercy, beleeching them, that they might be dealt with courteoully, in regard that they had alwayes carried themselves, as became good and loving neighbours, and that they had never been guilty of any wrong or outrage done upon them, to be thus suddenly furprised, troubled and disquieted, and that if they would not defift, God would punish them very shortly; to which expostulations and remonstrances no other answer was made,

made, but that they would teach them to eat

IIVXX ... QAHO ank or file.

Hom a Monk of Sevile saved the Closse of the Abbey from being ransacked

CO much they did, and so farre they went pillaging and stealing, that at last they came to Sevile, where they robbed both men and women, and took all they could catch: nothing was either too hot or too heavie for them. Although the plague was there in the most part of all the houses; they neverthelesse entered every where; then plundered and carried away all that was within, and yet for all this not one of them took any hurt, which is a most wonderful case. For the Curates, Vicars; Preachers, Physicians, Chirurgions and Apothecaries, who went to visit, to dresse, to cure, to heale, to preach unto, and admonish those that were sick were all dead of the infection; and these devillish robbers and murtherers caught never any harme at all. Whence comes this to passe, (my masters) I beseech you think uponit: the town being thus pillaged, they went

eat

of

ent

ley

en

h:

for

he

ne-

ed

ret

rt, he

15,

to

ch

ck

ſe

e-

is

k

Įŧ

went unto the Abbey with a horrible noise and tumult, but they found it shut and made taft against them; whereupon the body of the army marched forward towards a passe or ford called the sue de vede, except feven companies of foot, and two hundred lanciers, who staying there, broke down the walls of the Closse, to waste, spoile and make havock of all the Vines and Vintage within that place. The Monks (poor devils) knew not in that extremity to which of all their Sands they should vow themselves nevertheleffe, at all adventures they rang the bells ad capitulum capitulantes: there it was decreed, that they should make a faire Procession, staffed with good lectures, prayers and letanies, contra hostium insidias, and jollie responses pro pace. Dy 110

Monk, called Freenthon of the funnels and gobbets, in French des entoumeures, young, gallant, frisk, lustie, nimble, quick, active, bold, adventurous, refolute, tall, lean, widemouthed, long-noied, a faire dispatcher of morning prayers, unbridler of masses, and runner over of vigils: and to conclude summarily in a word, a right Monk, if ever there was any, since the Monking world monked a Monkerie: for the rest a Clerk, even to the teeth in matter of breviary. This Monk hearing the noise that the enemy made with-

in

the inclosure of the Vineyard, went out to fee what they were doing ; and perceiving that they were cutting and gathering the grapes, whereon was grounded the foundation of all their next yeares wine, returned unto the quire of the Church where the other Monks were, all amazed and aftonished like to many Bell-melters, whom when he heard fing, im, nim, pe, ne, ne, ne, nene, tum, ne, num, num, ini, i mi, co, o, no, o, o, neno ne no no no rum, nenum, num, It is well shir, well sung, (said he) by the vertue of God, why do not you fing Paniers farewell, Vintage is done, The devil fnatch me, if they be not already within the middle of our Choffe, and cut so well both Vines and Grapes, that by cods body there will not be found for these four yeares to come so much as a gleaning in it. By the belly of Sanct Fames, what shall we (peor devils) drink the while: Lord God! damihi potum, Then faid the Prior of the Covens, What should this drunken fellow do here, let him be carried to prison for troubling the divine service: Nay, faid the Monk, the wine fervice, let us behave our selves so, that it be not troubled; for you your self, my Lord Prior, love to drink of the best, and so doth every honest man. Never yet did a man of worth dislike good wine, it is a monastical apophthegme. But these responses that you chant here by G.-

to

ing

the

ın-

rn-

the

Ch-

en

ne,

is

ue

e-

le,

of

pd

be

ch et

ie id is

0

7,

are not in season: wherefore is it that our devotions were instituted to be short in the time of Harvest and Vintage, and long in the Advent, and all the winter: The late Friar, Massepelosse of good memory, a true zealous man, (or else I give my self to the devil) of our religion, told me, and I remember it well, how the reason was, that in this feason we might presse and make the wine, and in Winter whiffe it up. Heark you, my masters, you that love the wine, Cops body follow me, for Sanct Antonie burn me as freely as a fagot, if they get leave to tafte one drop of the liquour, that will not now come and fight for relief of the Vine. Hogs belly, the goods of the Church! Ha, no, no: what the devil, Sanct Thomas of England was well content to die for them; if I died in the same cause, should not I be a Sanct likewise: Yes: yet shall not I die there for all this, for it is I that must do it to others and fend them a packing. As he spake this, he threw off his great Monks habit, and laid hold upon the staffe of the crosse, which was made of the heart of a forbaple-tree, it being of the length of a lance, round, of a full gripe, and a little poudred with lilies called flower de luce, the workmanship whereof was almost all defaced and worn out. Thus went he out in a faire long-skirted jacket, putting his frock scarfewayes athwart his breaft, and

in

[126]

in this equipage, with his staffe, shaft or truncheon of the crosse, laid on so lustily, brisk and fiercely upon his enemies, who without any order, or enfigne, or trumpet, or drum, were busied in gathering the grapes of the Vineyard; for the Cornets, Guidons and Enfigne-bearers, had laid down their standards, banners, and colours by the wallfides: the Drummers had knock't out the heads of their Drums on one end, to fill them with grapes: The Trumpeters were loaded with great bundles of bunches, and huge knots of clusters: In summe, every one of them was out of aray, and all in diforder. He hurried therefore upon them fo rudely, without crying gare or beware, that he overthrew them like hogs, tumbled them over like swine, striking athwart and alongst, and by one means or other laid so about him. after the old fashion of fencing, that to some he beat out their braines, to others he crushed their armes, battered their legs, and bethwacked their fides till their ribs cracked with it; to others again he unjoynted the spondyles or knuckles of the neck, disfigured their chaps, gashed their faces, made their cheeks hang flapping on their chin, and so fwinged and belammed them, that they fell down before him like hay before a Mower: to some others he spoiled the frame of their kidneys, marred their backs, broke their thighOr

no

t,

es

15

ir

-

e

e

thigh-bones, pash't in their noses, poached out their eyes, cleft their mandibules, tore their jaws, dung in their teeth into their throat, shook asunder their omoplates of shoulder-blade, sphacelated their shins, morrified their shanks, inflamed their ankles, heaved off of the hinges their ishies, their sciatica or hip-gout, diflocated the joints of the knees, fquattered into pieces the boughts or peftles of their thighs, and so thumped. mawled and belaboured them every where that never was come for thick and threefold thresh't upon by Plowmens stailes, as were the pitifully disjoynted members of their mangled bodies, under the mercileffe baton of the crosse. If any offered to hide himself amongst the thickest of the Vines, he laid him squat as a flounder, bruised the ridge of his back, and dash't his reines like a dog. If any thought by flight to escape, he made his head to flie in pieces by the Lambdoidal commissure, which is a seame in the hinder part of the scull. If any one did scramble up into a tree, thinking there to be fafe, he rent up his perinee, and impaled him in at the fundament. If any of his old acquaintance happened to cry out, Ha Fryar Ihon my friend, Fryar Ibon, quarter, quarter, I yield my felf to you, to you I render my self: So thou shalt (faid he) and must whether thou wouldest or no, and withal render and yield up thy foul

foul to all the devils in hell, then sudden ly gave them Dronos; that is, so many, knocks; thumps, raps, dints, thwacks and bangs, as fufficed to warne Pluto of their coming, and dispatch them a going: if any was so rashand full of temerity as to resist him to his face, then was it he did shew the strength of his mufcles, for without more ado he did transpierce him, by running him in at the breaft, through the mediaftine and the heart. Others again he so quashed and bebumped, that with a found bounce under the hollow of their short ribs, he overturned their stomachs fo that they died immediately: to fomewith a smart souse on the Epigaster, he would make their midrif swag, then redoubling the blow; gave them such a home-push on the navel, that he made their puddings to gush out. To others through their ballocks he pierced their bum-gut, and left not bowel, tripe nor intral in their body, that had not felt the impetuolity, fiercenesse and fury of his violence. Beleeve that it was the most horrible spectacle that ever one saw: some cried unto Sanet Barbe, others to St. George; O the holy Lady Nytouch, faid one, the good Sanctesse; o our Lady of Succours, faid another, help, help: others cried, Our Lady of Cunaut, of Loretta, of good tidings on the other fide of the water St. Mary over: some vowed a pilgrimage to St. Fames, and others

n-

ny,

n-fo

d

e

t.

0

e

others to the holy handkerchief at Chamberrie, which three moneths after that burnt fowell in the fire, that they could not get one thread of it faved: others fent up their vowes to St. Cadonin, others to St. Ihon d'Angelie, and to St. Eutropius of Xaintes : 0thers again invoked St. Mesmes of Chinon, St. Martin of Candes, S. Cloud of Sinays, the holy relicks of LaureZay, with a thousand other jolly little Sancts and Santrels: Some died without speaking, others spoke without dying; some died in speaking, others spoke in dying. Others shouted as loud as they could, Confession, Confession, Confiteor, miserere, in manus; so great was the cry of the wounded, that the Prior of the Abbey with all his Monks came forth, who when they faw these poor wretches so flain amongst the Vines, and wounded to death, confessed some of them: but whilest the Priests were busied in confessing them, the little Monkies ran all to the place where Friar Ihon was, and asked him, wherein he would be pleased to require their affistance ? To which he answered, that they should cut the throats of those he had thrown down upon the ground. They presently leaving their outer habits and cowles upon the railes, began to throttle and make an end of those whom he had already crushed: Can you tell with what in-Aruments they did it? with faire gullics, which

which are little hulchback't demi-knives, the ition toole whereof is two inches long; and the wooden handle one inch thick, and three inches in length, wherewith the little boyes in our countrey cut ripe walnuts in two, (while they are yet in the shell,) and pick out the kernel, and they found them very fit for the expediting of that wezand-flitting exploit. In the mean time Friar Ihon with his formidable baron of the Croffe, got to the breach which the enemies had made, and there stood to fnatch up those that endeavoured to escape: Some of the Monkito's carried the standards, banners, ensignes, guidons and colours into their cells and chambers, to make garters of them. But when those that had been shriven, would have gone out at the gap of the faid breach, the sturdy Monk quashit and fell'd them down with blowes, faying, These men have had confession and are penitent foules, they have got their absolution, and gained the pardons: they go into Paradise as streight as a sickle, or as the way is to Faye, (like Grooked-Lane at Eastcheap.) Thus by his prowesse and valour were discomfitted all those of the army that entredinto the Closse of the Abbey, unto the number of thirteen thousand, fix hundred, twenty and two, belides the women and little children, which is alwayes to be understood! Never did Mangis the Hera mite

he

id ee

es

0,

ut

kis

d i-

i-

1-

n

e

mite bear himself more valiantly with his bourdon or Pilgrims staffe against the Saracens, of whom is written in the Acts of the source sons of Hayman, then did this Mank against his enemies with the staffe of the Crosse, who will be a so the conferment of the did this many and the last against his enemies with the staffe of the Crosse, who will be a so the did this many and the last against his enemies with the staffe of the crosse, and the staffe of the did this many and the staffe of the did this many and the staffe of the crosses.

ala) alabararada

CHAP. XXVIII.

How Picrochole stormed and took by assault the rock Clermond, and of Grangoufiers unwillingnesse and aversion
from the undertaking
of warre.

TA 7 Hilest the Monk did thus skirmish. V v as we have faid, against those which were entred within the Close; Piorochole in great hafte paffed the ford of Vede, (a vety especial passe) with all his souldierie, and fet upon the rock Clermond, where there was made him no relistance at all: and because it was already night, he resolved to quarter himself and his army in that town, and to refresh himself of his pugnative choler? In the morning he stormed and took the Bulwarks and Castle, which afterwards he fortified with rampiers, and furnished withall ammunition requifite, intending to make K 2

make his retrear there, if he should happen to be otherwise worsted; for it was a strong place, both by Art and Nature, in regard of the stance and situation of it. But let us leave them there, and return to our good Gargantua, who is at Paris very affiduous and earnest at the study of good letters, and athletical exercitations, and to the good old man Grangousier his father, who after supper warmeth his ballocks by a good, clear, great fire, and waiting upon the broyling of some chestnuts, is very serious in drawing scratches on the hearth, with a stick burnt at the one end, wherewith they did stirre up the fire, telling to his wife and the rest of the family pleasant old stories and tales of former times. Whilest he was thus employed, one of the shepherds which did keep the Vines, (named Pillet) came towards him, and to the full related the enormous abuses which were committed, and the excessive spoil that was made by Picrochole King of Lerne, upon his lands and territories, and how he had pillaged, wasted and ransacked all the countrey, except the inclosure at Sevile, which Friar Ihon des entoumeures to his great honour had preserved: and that at the same present time the said King was in the rock Clermond: and there with great industry and circumspection, was strengthening himself and his whole army. Halas, halas, alas, (faid Granng of

us

bo

nd

h-

d

er

at

e

ıg

at

p

ne

r-

re

d

h

at

n

d

h

ek

d

Grangousier,) what is this good people ? do I dream, or is it true that they tell mer Pigrachole my ancient friend of old time, of my own kinred and alliance, comes he to invade me ? what moves him? what provokes him; what fets him on; what drives him to it? who hath given him this counsel? Ho, ho, ho, ho, my God, my Saviour, help me, inspire me, and advise me what I shall do. I protest, I swear before thee, so be thou favourable to me, if ever I did him or his fub jects any damage or displeasure, or commitsed any the least robbery in his countrey; but on the contrary I have succoured and supplied him with men, money, friendship and counsel upon any occasion, wherein I could be steadable for the improvement of his good; that he hath therefore at this nick of time to outraged and wronged me, it cannot be but, by the maleyolent and wicked spirit. Good God, thou knowest my courage, for nothing can be hidden from thee; if perhaps he be grown mad, and that thou hast sent him hither to, me for the better recovery & re-establishment of his brain: grant me power and wisdome to bring him to the yoke of thy holy will by good discipline. Ho, ho, ho, ho, my good people, my friends and my faithful servants, must I hinder you from helping me ? alas, my old age required henceforward nothing else but K 3 reft.

reft, and all the dayes of my life I have la boured for nothing for much as peace but now I must (Tiee it well) load with armes my poor, weary and feeble floodders; and take in thy ortembling hand the lance and horfer man's mace, to fliccoup and protect my ho nest subjects? reason withhave it so; for by their labourain I entertained, and with their Wear am I hourified, I, my children and my family. This notwith flanding, I will not undertake warte, until Have first tried all the wayes and meanes of peace what I refolve apon in Thenoralien bled the his countel, and propoled the matter as it was indeed, whereupon remusiconcluded, that they mould fend forme differed man unto Prerochole To know wherefore he had thus fuddenly broken the Peace ! and invaded cholelands untowhich he had no right nor title. Furthermore, that they Mould lend for Chreaning and those under his command, Top the prefervation of the countrey, and defence thereof now ar ned guidan this pleat fed Grangbuffer very well pushared minhaed that to it should be done. Presently efferefore the fene the Bufque his Lackey, no feech Gargantua with all diligente, and wrote to them as followeth, we have how he had a followeth. friends and my faithful fervaors, mult I hinder von from helping me? alas, my old age .TAHO! henceforward nothing elie

it

d

İ

Ó

height of infolence that is intolerable to follow the state of the sta

-ol their I event comments but included the Theoreton of wheeletter which Grangousier, ed or wrote to his Jonne Gatgantua od well

wronged; but of him could I obtain ha'or The feruency of thy studies did required that I should not inclong time recall thee from that Philosophical rest thou now enjoyelta if the confidence reposed in our friends and ancient confederates had not an this present disappointed the assurance of my oldage: But feeing fuch is my faml destiny, that Ishould be now disquieted by those in whom I trufted midft: I am forsed to call thee back to help the peopletand, goods, which by the night of nature belong unto thee 3 for even as armes are weak abroad if there be not countel at home info is that fludy waine, and counsel unprofitable, which in a due and convenient time is not by verd tue executed and put in effect. My deliberation is not to iprovoke, but so appeale; not co affault, but to defend : d not to conquery but to preferve my faithful subjects and hereditary dominions: linto which Pin crachele is entred in a bostile manner without any ground or cause and from day to day pursueth his furious nenterprise with that height ine

height of insolence that is intolerable to free-born spirits. I have endeavoured to moderate his tyrannical choler, offering him all that which I thought might give him fatisfaction: and oftentimes have I fent lovingly unto him, to understand wherein, by whom, and how he found himself to be wronged? but of him could I obtain no other answer, but a meer defiance, and that in my lands he did pretend only to the right of a civil correspondency and good behaviour, whereby I knew that the eternal God hath lest him to the disposure of his own free will and Cenfual appetite, which cannot chuse but be wicked, if by divine grace it be not continually guided: and to contain him within his duty, and bring him to know himfelf, hath fent him wither to me by a grievous token. Therefore, my beloved fon, as foon as thou canft, upon fight of thefe letters, repair hither with all diligence, to fuccour not me so much (which neverthelesse by natural Piety thou oughtest to do,) as thine own People, which by reason thou mayest save and preserve. The exploit shall be done with as little effusion of blood as may be; and if possible, by meanes far more expedient, fuch as military policy, devices and stratagems of warre, we shall save all the fouls, and lend them home as merry as crickets unto their own houses. My dearest Son, the

21

fe

U CI

de

P

al

the peace of Fesus Christ our Redeemer be with thee, salute from me Ponocrates, Gymna-stes and Eudemon; the twentieth of September.

nu los gaine. Thy Father Grangousier. non more a case care a line and gas hode or gain and sense and ango bloods well melt

(各有成果的的是成果:1.因合用的表现是是(

nead and CHAP. XX. Synt of Ho

How Ulrich Gallet was fent unto Picrochole,

He letters being dictated, figned and fealed, Grangousier ordained that Ulrich Gallet, Master of the requests (a very wife and diffcreet man, of whose prudence and found judgement he had made trial in several difficult and debateful matters) to go unto Picrochole, to shew what had been decreed amongst them. At the same houre departed the good man Galler, and having past the ford, asked at the Miller that dwelt there, in what condition Picrochole was: who answered him, that his fouldiers had left him neither cock nor hen, that they were retired and thur up into the rock Clermond, and that he would not advise him to go any further for feare of the Scours, because they were enormoufly furious; which he eafily beleeved, and therefore lodged that night with with the Miller. The next morning he went with a Trumpeter to the gare of the Calle, and required the guards he might be admitted to speak with the King of somewhat that concerned him. These words being told unto the King, he would by no means consent that they should open the gate; but getting upon the top of the bulwark, said unto the Ambassadour, What is the newes? what have you to say? then the Ambassadour began to speak as followeth.

He letters being dictated, highed and lealed Kry Xm (qrAqrd) oned that Ml-

The peech midde by Gallet 10 Picrochole! ni Litt and band he had be the peech on the peech of th

Maffer of the requests (a very

Infer cause of grief, then when they receive hurrand damage, where they may justly expect for favour and good will, and not without called (though without reason) have many after they had fallen into such calamitous accident; esteemed this indignity lesse supportable then the losse of their own lives, in such fort, that is they have not been able by force of armes, unor any other means, by reaches with or subtainty, to stop them in their course, and restrain their survey, they have fallen into desparation, and utterly deprived

[139]

ent.

nit-

hat

unent

ing

the

ave

gan

Hat

le!

and

MAN MAN

ay)

med hij

na mi-

eir

ot

er. op

y, ly

ed

deprived themselves of this light. Terris dierefore no wonder if King Grangoufter my Matter be full of high displeasine and much disquieted in minde upon thy outragious and hoffile coming but truly it would bearished vel of he were not sensible of and moved with the incomparable abuses and injuries perpetrated by thee and thine upon those of his countrey, towards whom there hath been ndexample of inhumanity onitited; which initielf is to him logrievous for the cordial affection, wherewith he thath alwaves die affied his fubjects, that more it cannot be to any mortal man 4 yet in this (above humafle apprehention is it to him the more grievous that these wrongs and sad offences have been committed by thee and thine of who time out of minde from all antiquity, thou and thy Predecessors have been in a continual league and amity with him, and all his Ancellols? which, even until this time, you have as he cred together inviolably preferred, kept and ल्लिस्तरं वाल्ली, पर अल्ला, सिवर् पार्क पार्ट वाले मिड रहा ly! But the very barbarous Mattons of the Poittevins, Hretons, Munceaux, and those that divel beyond the lifes of the Canaries. Using that of Habella," have thought it as easiero bull down the firmament, and to let tip the depths above the clouds, as to thake a breach in your alliance; and have been to afraid of it in their enterprises, that they have never dared

dared to provoke, incense or indamage the one for feare of the other. Nay, which is more, this facred league hath so filled the world, that there are few Nations at this day inhabiting throughout all the continent and ifles of the Ocean, who have not ambitioully aspired to be received into it, upon your own covenants and conditions, holding your joynt confederacie in as high en steem as their own territories and dominions; in such fort, that from the memory of man, there hath not been either Prince or league so wilde and proud, that durst have offered to invade, I say not your countreys, but not so much as those of your confederates: and if by rash and headie counsel they have attempted any new designe against them, assoon as they heard the name and title of your alliance, they have fuddenly delisted from their enterprises. What rage and madnesse therefore doth now incite thee, all old alliance infringed, all amity trod under foot, and all right violated, thusin a hostil manner to invade his countrey, without having been by him or his in any thing prejudiced, wronged or provoked? where is faith! where is law! where is reason? where is humanity? where is the feare of God? doft thou think that these atrocious abuses are hidden from the eternal spirits, and the supreme God, who is the just rewarder

he

is

he

ay

nd

tiv

on

d-

er niof

or

ve

es es

ey ul

nd

ly se that in the

ne reference

warder of all our undertakings: if thou fo think, thou deceivest thy self; for all things shall come to passe, as in his incomprehenfible judgement he hath appointed. Is it thy fatal destiny, or influences of the stars that would put an end to thy fo long enjoyed ease and rest: for that all things have their end and period, so as that when they are come to the superlative point of their greatest height, they are in a trice tumbled down again, as not being able to abide long in that state. This is the conclusion and end of those who cannot by reason and temperance moderate their fortunes and prosperities. But if it be predestinated that thy happinesse and ease must now come to an end, must it needs be by wronging my King? him by whom thou wert established: If thy house must come to ruine, should it therefore in its fall crush the heels of him that fet it up? The matter is so unreasonable, and so dissonant from common sense, that hardly can it be conceived by humane understanding, and altogether incredible unto strangers, till by the certain and undoubted effects thereof it be made apparent, that nothing is either facred of holy to those, who having emancipated themselves from God and reason, do meerly follow the perverse affections of their own depraved nature. If any wrong had been done by us to thy fubjects

K

geds and dominions: if we had favoured thy ill willers: if we had not affifted thee in thy need if thy name and reputation had been wounded by us; or (to speak more truly) if the calumniating spirit, tempting to induce thee to evil, had by false illusions and deceltful fantafies, put into thy conceit the impression of a thought, that we had done unto thee any thing unworthy of our ancient correspondence and friendship, thou oughteft first to have enquired out the truth; and afterwards by a feafonable warning to admonish us thereof; and we should have so satisfied thee, according to thine own hearts desire, that thou shouldest have had occasion to be contented. But, O eternal God, what is thy enterprise? wouldest thou like a perfidious tyrant, thus spoile and lay wafte my Mafters Kingdome: hast thou found him so filly and blockish, that he would not: or so destitute of men and money, of counsel and skill in military discipline, that he cannot withstand thy unjust invalion? March hence presently, and to morrow some time of the day retreat unto thine own countrey, without doing any kinde of violence or disorderly act by the way: and pay withal a thousand befans of gold, (which in English money, amounteth to five thoufand pounds) for reparation of the damages thou hast done in his countrey! halfe thou shalt

[148]

hy

hy

en

) if

ice

e-

n-

nt itid

da-

ts i-

1,

y

u

e

the ides of May next coming, leaving with Tourneins in the mean time for hostages, the Dukes desestes, of Turnebank, Lowbuttock and Small-trasts: menual, together with the Prince of Itches, and Vifgratelles, count of Snatch-bit.

what is to be done, then left the receiving AIXXXIX . AAA.

or flort anded: that neverthelesse

How Grangousier to buy Peace, caused the

Ith that the good man Gallet held his peace, but Picrochole to all his discourse answered nothing but Come and fetch them, come and fetch them: they have ballocks faire and foft, they will knead and provide some cakes for you. Then returned he to Grangouster whom he found upon his knees bare-headed, crouching in a little corner of his cabinet, and humbly praying unto God, that he would vouchfafe to asswage the choler of Picrochole, and bring him to the rule of reason without proceeding by force When the good man came back, he asked him, Ha, my friend, my friend, what newes do you bring me ? There is neither hope nor remedy, (faid Gallet) the man is quite out of his wits; and for faken of God. nevel

[144]

God. Yea but (faid Grangousier,) my friend, what cause doth he pretend for his outrages? He did not flew me any cause at all (said Gallet;) only that in a great anger, he spoke some words of cakes. I cannot tell if they have done any wrong to his Cake-bakers. I will know (said Grangousier,) the matter throughly, before I resolve any more upon what is to be done; then fent he to learn concerning that businesse, and found by true information, that his men had taken violently some cakes from Picrocholes people, and that Marquets head was broken with a flackie or short cudgel: that neverthelesse all was well paid, and that the faid Marquet had first hurt Forgier with a stroke of his whipathwart the legs; and it seemed good to his whole counsel, that he should defend himself with all his might. Notwithstanding all this (faid Grangousier,) seeing the question is but about a few cakes, I will labour to content him; for I am very unwilling to wage warre against him. He enquired then what quantity of cakes they had taken away, and understanding that it was but some foure or five dozen, he commanded five cart-loads of them to be baked that same night: and that there should be one full of cakes made with fine butter, fine yolks of egges, fine faffron and fine spice, to be bestowed upon Marquet, unto whom likewise he directed to be given feven

1.

end.

es:

faid

oke

hey

ers.

tter

oon

on-

in-

nt-

ind

kie

vas

rft

1-

his

elf

his

ut

nt

re

n-

n-

ve

of

at

h

n

n

n

seven hundred thousand and three Philips, (that is, at three shillings the piece, one hundred five thousand pounds and nine shillings of English money for reparation of his losses and hinderances, and for fatisfaction of the Chirurgion that had dreffed his wound: and furthermore fetled upon him and his for ever in freehold the Apple-Orchard called La Pomardiere; for the conveyance and paffing of all which was fent Gallet, who by the way as they went made them gather near the willow-trees great store of boughs, tanes and reeds, wherewith all the Cariers were injoyned to garnish and deck their carts. and each of them tocarry one in his hand, as himself likewise did, thereby to give all men to understand that they demanded but Peace, and that they came to buy it.

Being come to the gate, they required to speak with Picrochole from Grangousier. Picrochole would not so much as let them in, nor go to speak with them, but sent them word that he was busse, and that they should deliver their minde to Captain Touquedillon, who was then planting a piece of Ordnance upon the wall. Then said the good man unto him, My Lord, to ease you of all this labour, and to take away all excuses why you may not return unto our former alliance, we do here presently restore unto you the Cakes upon which the quarrel arose: five

(146)

dozen did our people take away, they were well payed for; we love Peace to well, that we restore unto you five cartloads, of which this cart shall be for Marquet, who doth most complain; besides, to content him entirely, here are seven hundred thousand and three Philips, which I deliver to him and for the loffes he may pretend to have fuftained, I refigne for ever the farme of the Pomardiere, to be possessed in fee-simple by him and his for ever, without the payment of any duty, or acknowledgement of homage, fealtie, fine or fervice whatfoever: and here is the tenor of the deed, and for Gods fake let us live henceforward in Peace, and withdraw your felves merrily into your own countrey from within this place, unto which you have no right at all, as your felves must needs confesse, and let us be good friends as before. Touquedillon related all this to Picrochole, and more and more exalperated his courage, faying to him, These clowns are afraid to some purpose: by G-Grangousier conskites himself for feare; the poor drinker he is not skilled in warfare, nor hath heany stomach for it, he knows better how to empty the flaggons, that is his Art. I am of opinion that it is fit we fend back the carts and the money; and for the rest, that very speedily we fortisse our selves here, then profecute our fortune. But what do they

re

at

ch

th

n-

nd nd

n-

o-

nt 0-

r:

or

e,

ur

to

es

od all

X-

le

or

er

rt.

ck

ſt,

e,

do

ey

they think to have to do with a nimie-whoop. to feed you thus with cakes? You may fee what it is, the good usage, and great familiarity which you have had with them heretofore, hath made you contemptible in their eves. Anoint a villain, he will prick you: prick a villain, and he will anoint you: Sa, fa, fa, (faid Picrothole,) by St. Fames you have ungentem given a true character of them. One thing pungentem I will advise you (said Touquedillon,) we are rusticus here but badly victualled, and furnished ungit. with mouth-harnasse very slenderly: if Grangousier should come to besiege us, I would go prefently, and pluck out of all your fouldiers heads and mine own all the teeth except three to each of us, and with them alone we should make an end of our provision, but too foon we shall have (said Picrachole,) but too much sustenance and feeding-stuffe: came we hither to eat orto fight ? To fight indeed (faid Touquedillon,) yet from the panch comes the dance, and where famine tules force is exiled. Leave off your prating (faid Picrochole) and forthwith feize upon what they have brought. Then took they money and cakes, oxen and cares, and fent them away without speaking one word, only that they would come no more fo near, for a reason that they would give them the morrow after. Thus without doing any thing, returned they to Grangousier, and related

lated the whole matter unto him, subjoyning that there was no hope left to draw them to Peace, but by sharp and fierce warres.



CHAP. XXXIII.

How some Statesmen of Picrochole, by hairebrain'd counsel put him in extreme danger.

spadaffin

He carts being unloaded, and the mo-Menuaille ney and cakes secured, there came bemerdaille, fore Picrochole, the Duke of Small-trash, the Earle Swash-buckler, and Captain Durtaille, who faid unto him, Sir, this day we make you the happiest, the most warlike and chivalrous Prince that ever was fince the death of Alexander of Macedonia. Be coveted, be covered, (faid Picrochole,) Grammercie (faid they) we do but our duty: The manner is thus, you shall leave some Captain here to have the charge of this Garrison, with a Party competent for keeping of the place, which befides its natural firength, is made stronger by the rampiers and fortresses of your devising. Your Army you are to divide into two parts, as you know very well how to do: one part thereof shall fall upon Gran-

Grangousier and his forces, by it shall he beeafily at the very first shock routed, and then shall you get money by heaps, for the Clown hath store of ready coine: Clown we call him, because a noble and generous Prince hath never a penny, and that to hoard up treasure is but a clownish trick. The other part of the Army in the mean time shall draw towards onys, Xaintouge, Angoulesme and Gascony: then march to Perigourt, Medos and Elanes, taking whereever you come without relistance, townes, castles and forts: Afterwards to Bayonne, St. Ihon de luz, to Fuentarabia, where you shall seize upon all the ships, and coasting along Galicia and Portugal, shall pillage all the maritine places, even unto Lisbone, where you shall be supplied with all necessaries befitting a Conquerour. By copsodie Spain will yield, for they are but a race of Loobies: then are you to passe by the streights of Gibraltar, where you shall erect two pillars more stately then those of Hercules, to the perpetual memory of your name, and the narrow entrance shall be called the Picrocholinal sea.

e h

n

Having past the Picrocholinal sea, behold, Barbarossa yields himself your slave: I will (said Picrochole) give him saire quarter and spare his life, Yea (said they) so that he be content to be christened. And you shall conquer the Kingdomes of Tunes, of Hippos,

L 3

Argier,

Furthermore, you shall take into your hands Majorea, Mingrea, Sardinia, Corfica, with the other Islands of the Liguifick and Balcarian seas. Going alongst on the left hand, you shall rule all Gallia Narbonensis, Provence, the Allobrosians, Genua, Florence, Luca, and then God biny Rome: By my faith (said Picrochole,) I will not then kiffe his pantosse.

Italy being thus taken, behold, Naples, Calabria, Apulia and Sicilie, all ranfacked, and Malta too. I wish the pleasant Knights of the Rhodes ne retofore would but come to relist you, that we might fee their urine, I would (faid Picrochole) very willingly go to Loretta, No, no, flaid they) that shall be at our return; from thence we will faile Eastwards, and take Candia, Cyprus, Rhodes, and the Cyclade Islands, and fet upon Morean It is ours by St. Tremium the Lord preserve Ferusalem; for the great Soldan is not comparable to you in power : I will then (faid he) cause Solomon's Temple to be built: No, (faid they) not yet, have a little patience, stay a while, be never too sudden in your enterprises. Can you tell what octavian Augustus faid, Festina lente; it is requisite that you first have the leffer Afia, Caria, Lycia, Pamphilia, Cilicia, Lydia, Phrygia, Myfia, Bithynia, Cara-, Zia, Satalia, Samagaria, Castamena, Luga, Sanasta, even unto Euphrates; Shall we see (faid

he

an

UC

he

nd

9-

1-

d

of

0

t

(faid Picrochole,) Babylon and Mount Sinai? There is no need (laid they) at this time; have we not hurried up and down, travelled and toyled enough, in having transfreted and past over the Hircanian sea, marched alongst the two Armenias, and the three Arabias? By my faith (faid he) we have played the fooles, and are undone: Ha, poor foules! What's the matter, faid they ? What shall we have (faid he) to drink in these deferts: for Fulian Augustus, with his whole Army died there for thirst, as they fay. We have already (faid they) given order for that. In the Siriack lea you have nine thousand and fourteen great thips laden with the best wines in the world : they arrived at Port-Forpa, there they found two and twenty thousand Camels, and fixteen hundred Elephants, which you shall have taken at one hunting about Sizelmes, when you entered into Lybia: and besides this, you had all the Mecea Caravane. Did not they furnish you fufficiently with wine ? Yes, but (faid he) we. did not drink it fresh : By the vertue (faid they) not of a fifth, a valiant man, a Conquerour, who precends and afpires to the Monarchy of the world, cannot alwayes have his ease. God be thanked, that you and your men are come fafe and found unto the banks of the river Tigris, But (faid he) what doth that part of our Army in the mean time,

time, which overthrows that unworthy Swill-pot Grangousier: They are not idle (faid they) we shall meet with them by and by, they shall have won you Britany, Normandy, Flanders, Haynault, Brabant, Artois, Holland, Zealand; they have past the Rhine over the bellies of the Swit sers and Lanskenets, and a Party of these hath subdued Luxemburg, Lorrain, Champaigne and Savoy, even to Lions, in which place they have met with your forces, returning from the naval Conquests of the Mediterranean sea: and have rallied again in Bohemia, after they had plundered and sacked Suevia, Wittemberg, Ba-varia, Austria, Moravia and Styria. Then they set fiercely together upon Lubeck, Norway, Swedeland, Rie, Denmark, Gitland, Greenland, the Sterlins, even unto the frozen sea; this done, they conquered the isles of orkney, and subdued Scotland, England and Ireland From thence failing through the fandie fea, and by the Sarmates, they have vanquished and overcome Prussia, Poland, Lituania, Russia, Walachia, Transilvania, Hungarie, Bulgaria, Turquieland, and are now at Conftantinople. Come (faid Picrochole,) let us go joyn with them guickly, for I will be Emperour of Trebezonde also: shall we not kill all these dogs, Turks and Mahumetans : What a devil should we do else, said they: and you shall give their goods and lands to fuch as shall have

have served you honeftly! Reason (said he) will have it fo, that is but just, I give unto you the Caramania, Surie, and all the Palestine. Ha, Sir, (said they) it is out of your goodnesse; Grammercie, we thank you, God grant you may alwayes prosper. There was there present at that time an old Gentleman well experienced in the warres, a sterne fouldier, and who had been in many great hazards, named Echephron, who hearing this discourfe, faid, I do greatly doubt that all this enterprise will be like the tale of interlude of the pitcher full of milk, wherewith a Shoemaker made himself rich in conceit: but when the pitcher was broken, he had not whereupon to dine: what do you pretend by these large Conquests what Thall be the end of to many labours and croffes? Thus it shall be (faid Pierochole) that when we are returned, we shall fit down, rest and be merry : But (faid Echephron,) if By chance you should never come back, for the voyage is long and dangerous, were it not better for us to take our rest now, then unneceffarily to expose our selves to so many dangers: O (faid Swashbuckler,) by Ghere is a good dotard, come let us go hide our selves in the corner of a chimney, and there spend the whole time of our life amongst Ladies, in threading of pearles, or spinning like Sardanapalas: He that nothing ven-

ventures, hath neither horse nor mule, (fayes Salomon:) He who adventureth too. much (faid Echephron) loseth both horse and mule, answered Malchon. Enough (faid Picrochele,) go forward: I feare nothing, but that these devillish legions of Grangonfier, whilest we are in Mesopatamia, will come on our backs, and charge up our reer, what course shall we then take: what shall be our remedy: A very good one; (laid Durtaille) a pretty little commission, which you must fend unto the Muscoviters, shall bring you into the field in an instant foure hundred and fifty thousand choise men of warre. O that you would but make me your Lieutenant General. I should for the lightest faults of any indict great punishments. I free, I charge, I strike, I take, I kill, I flay I play the devil.

On, on, (said Picnochole) make halfe, my
lads, and let him that loves me, follow
me, ed for shad emor roven bluefline

called to expose our fitnes to form may derige at Swashbuckler,) by General et us good dotard, come let us go had SAHPes in the corner of a ciriumey, and should fine of our life through Ladies, in threading of perfect of

ege is long and dangerous, were it not here

0000.0000.000.0000.0000

CHAP. XXXIV.

How Gargantua left the City of Paris, to succour his countrey, and how Gymnellencountered with the enemy.

N this same very house Gargaitena, who was gone out of Paris, affoon as he had read his fathers letters, coming upon his great mare had already past the Numeriebridge himself, Ponderates, Gymnaff and Eudemon, who all three, the better to mable them to go along with him took Post-horfes: the rest of his traine came after him by even fourneys at a flower pace, bringing with them all his books and Philosophical instruments; affoon as he had alighted at Parille, he was informed by a farmer of Gonget, how Picrochole had foreified himself within the rock Clermond, and had fent Captain Tripet with a great army to fet upon the wood of Vede and Vangandry, and that they had already plundered the whole countrey, not leaving cock nor hen, even as farre as to the wine-presse of Billiard. These strange and almost incredible newes of the enormous abuses, thus committed over all the land, so affrighted Gargantua, that he knew not what

to fay nor do: but Ponocrates counselled him to go unto the Lord of Vauguyon, who at all rimes had been their friend and confederate, and that by him they should be better advised in their businesse: which they did incontinently, and found him very willing, and fully resolved to assist them, and therefore was of opinion, that they should send fome one of his company, to scout along and discover the countrey, to learn in what condition and posture the enemy was, that they might take counsel, and proceed according to the present occasion. Gymnast offered himself to go, whereupon it was concluded, that for his fafery, and the better expedition, he should have with him, some one that knew the wayes, avenues, turnings, windings and rivers thereabout. Then away went he and Prelingot, (the Querry or Gentleman of Vanguyons horse,) who scouted and espied as narrowly as they could upon all quarters without any feare. In the mean time Gargantua took a little refreshment, are somewhat himself, the like did those who were with him, and caused to give to his mare a Picotine of Oats, that is, threescore and fourteen quarters and three bushels. Gymnast and his Camerade rode solong, that at last they met with the enemies forces, all scattered and out of order, plundering, stealing, robbing and pillaging all they could lay

im

at

le-

ter

n-

ıg,

e-

nd

ng

at

at

d-

r-

1-

e

s,

r

lay their hands on: and as far off as they could perceive him, they ran thronging upon the back of one another in all haste towards him. to unload him of his money, and untruffe his Portmantles. Then cried he out unto them. (My Masters,) I am, a poor devil, I desire you to spare me, I haveyet one Crown left, come, we must drink it; for it is aurum potabile, and this horse here shall be sold to pay my welcome: afterwards take me for one of your own; for never yet was there any man that knew better how to take, lard, roft and dresse, yea by G to teare afunder and devoure a hen, then I that am here: and for my Proficiat I drink to all good fellowes. With that he unscrued his Borracho, (which was a great dutch leathern bottle,) and without putting in his nose drank very honestly: the marousle Rogues looked upon him, opening their throats a foot wide, and putting out their tongues like Greyhounds, in hopes todrink after him : but Captain Tripet, in the very nick of that their expectation, came running to him to see who it was. To him Gymnast offered his bottle, saying, Hold, Captain, drink boldly and spare not; I have been thy tafter, it is wine of La fay monjau. What ! (said Tripet) this fellow gybes and flowts us ; Who art thou? (faid Tripet) I am (said Gymnast) a poor devil, (pauvre diable:) Ha, (said Tripet) seeing thou art a poor devil,

[158]

wil, it is reason that thou shouldest be permitted to go whithersoever thou wilt, for all poor devils passe every where without toll or taxe; but it is not the custome of poor devils to be so wel mounted, thersore, Sir devil, come down, and let me have your horse, and if he do not carry me well, you, Master devil, must do it; for I love a life that such adevil as you should carry me away.

CHAP. XXXV.

How Gymnast very fouply and cunningly killed Captain Tripet, and others of Picrocholes men.

Then they heard these words, some amongst them began to be askaid, and blest themselves with both hands, thinking indeed that he had been a devil disguised: insomuch that one of them, named good then, Captain of the trained bands of the Countrey bumpkins, took his Psalter out of his Codpiece, and cried out aloud, Hagies he theos. If thou be of God speak: if thou be of the other spirit avoid hence, and get thee going: yet he went not away; which words being heard by all the souldiers that were there, divers of them being a little inwardly terri-

or

út

ot e-

er

h

terrified, departed from the place! all this did Gymnaft very well remark and confider, and therefore making as if he would have alighted from off his horse, as he was poyfing himself on the mounting side, he most nimbly (with his thort fword by his thigh,) flifting his feet in the stirrup, performed the Mirrap leather feat, whereby after the inclining of his body downwards, he forthwith lanch't himfelf aloft in the aire, and placed both his feet together on the faddle, standing upright with his back turned towards the horses head; Now (said he) my case goes backward. Then fuddenly in the fame very posture wherein he was, he fetched a gambole upon one foot, and turning to the left hand, failed not to carry his body perfectly round, just into its former stance, without missing one jor. Ha (faid Tripet,) I will not do that at this time, and not without caufe. Well, (faid Gymnast) I have failed, I will undo this leap: then with a marvellous strength and agility, turning towards the right hand he fetch't another frisking gambole, as before, which done, he fet his tight hand thumb upon the hinde bowe of the faddle, raifed himself up, and sprung in the aire, poyling and upholding his whole body, upon the muscle and nerve of the faid thumb: and fo turned and whirled himself about three times : at the fourth reverling

verfing his body, and overturning it upfide down and forefide back, without touching any thing he brought himself betwixt the horses two eares, springing with all his body into the aire, upon the thumb of his left hand, and in that posture turning like a windmill, did most actively do that trick which is called the Millers Passe. After this, clapping his right hand flat upon the middle of the saddle, he gave himself such a jerking swing, that he thereby seated himself upon the crupper, after the manner of Gentlewomens fitting on horseback: this done, he easily past his right leg over the saddle, and placed himself like one that rides in croup: Bur, Gidhe, it were better for me to get into the faddle; then putting the thumbs of both hands upon the crupper before him, and thereupon leaning himself, as upon the only supporters of his body, he incontinently turned heels over head in the aire, and streight found himself betwixt the bowe of the faddle in a good settlement. Then with a summer-sault springing into the aire again, he fell to stand with both his feet close together upon the faddle, and there made above a hundred frisks, turnes and demi-pommads, with his armes held out acrosse, and in so doing, cried out aloud, I rage, I rage, devils, I am stark mad; devils, I am mad, hold me, devils, hold me, hold, devils, hold, hold. Whilest

b

m ha

Whilest he was thus vaulting, the Rogues in great aftonishment faid to one another, By cocks death he is a goblin or a devil thus difguifed, Ab hofte maligno libera mos, Domine, and ran away in a ful flight, as if they had been routed, looking now and then behinde them like a dog that carrieth away a goofe-wing in his mouth. Then Gymnast spying his advantage, alighted from his horse, drew his fword, & laid on great blows upon the thickest, and highest-crested amongst them, and overthrew them in great heaps, hurt, wounded and bruised, being resisted by no body, they thinking he had been a starved devil, as well in regard of his wonderful feats in vaulting, which they had feen as for the talk Tripet had with him, calling him poor devil: only Tripet would have traiteroufly cleft his head with his horsemans sword, or lanseknight fauchion; but he was well armed, and felt nothing of the blow, but the weight of the stroke, whereupon turning suddenly about, he gave Tripet a home-thrust, and upon the back of that, whilest he was about to ward his head from a flash, he intan him at the breast with a hit, which at once cut his stomack, the fifth gut called the Colon, and the half of his liver, wherewith he fell to the ground, and in falling gushed forthabove foure pottles of portage, and his foule mingled with the pottage. This

This done, Gymnast withdrew himself, very wisely considering, that a case of great adventure and hazard, should not be pursued unto its utmost period, and that it becomes all Cavaliers modestly to use their good fortune, without troubling or stretching it too farre, wherefore getting to horse, he gave him the spurre, taking the right way tinto Vauguyon, and Prelingot with him.

(6444444444444444444)

CHAPAXXXVI.

How Gargantua demolished the Castle at the Ford of Vede, and how they past the Ford.

As foon as he came, he related the effare and condition wherein they had found the enemie, and the stratagem which he alone had used against all their multitude, affirming that they were but rascally rogues, plunderers, thieves and robbers, ignorant of all military discipline, and that they might boldly set forward unto the field; it being an easie matter to fell and strike them down like beasts. Then Gargantua mounted his great Mare, accompanied as we have said before, and finding in his way a high and great tree, (which commonly was called by the

[163]

name of St. Martins tree, because heretofore St, Martin planted a Pilgrims staffe there which in tract of time grew to that height and greatnesse,) said, This is that which I lacked; this tree shall serve me both for a staffe and lance: with that he pulled it up eafily, plucked off the boughs, and trimmed it at his pleasure: in the mean time his Mare pissed to ease her belly, but it was in such abundance, that it did overflow the countrey seven leagues, and all the pisse of that Urinal flood, ran glib away towards the Ford of Vede, wherewith the water was fo swollen, that all the Forces the enemy had there, were with great horrour drowned, except some who had taken the way on the left hand towards the hills. Gargantua being come to the place of the wood of Vede, was informed by Eudemon, that there was some remainder of the enemy within the Castle, which to know, Gargantua cried out as loud as he was able, Are you there, or are you not there? if you be there, be there no more; and if you be not there, I have no more to fay. But a ruffian gunner, whose charge was to attend the Portcullis over the gate, let flie a cannon-ball athim, and hit him with that shot most furiously on the right temple of his head, yet did him no more hurt, then if he had but cast a prune or kernel of a winegrape at him: What is this: (faid Gargantua) M 2 do

elf, eat fu-

beneir ch-

rfe, vay

*)

at

ate ind

afes, of

ng mg wn

his beeat

he

do you throw at us grape-kernels here! the Vintage shall cost you dear, thinking indeed that the bullet had been the kernel of a

grape, or raifin-kernel.

Those who were within the Castle, being till then busie at the pillage, when they heard this noise, ran to the towers and fortreffes, from whence they shot at him above nine thousand and five and twenty falconfhot and harcabusades, aiming all at his head, and so thick did they shoot at him, that he cried out, Ponocrates my friend, these flies here are like to put out mine eyes, give mea branch of those willow-trees to drive them away, thinking that the bullets and stones thor out of the great ordnance had been but dunflies. Ponocrates looked and faw that there were no other flies, but great shot which they had shot from the Castle. Then was it that he, rusht with his great tree againft the Caftle, and with mighty blowes overthrew both towers and fortreffes, and laid all level with the ground, by which meanes all that were within were flaine and broken in pieces. Going from thence, they came to the bridge at the Mill, where they found all the Ford covered with dead bodies, fo thick, that they had choaked up the Mill, and stopped the current of its water, and these were those that were destroyed in the Urinal deluge of the Mare. There they were

ed

ng

)r-

ve

n-

id,

he

ies

ea

m

les

ut

at

ot

en

3-

es

nd

ch

id

y

)-

ne.

r,

n

were at a stand, consulting how they might passe without hinderance by these dead carcasses. But Gymnast said, If the devils have past there, I will passe well enough. The devils have past there (said Eudemon,) to carry away the damned foules. By St. Rhenian (said Ponocrates,) then by necessary consequence he shall passe there: Yes, yes, (said Gymnastes) or I shall stick in the way: then setting spurs to his horse, he past through freely, his horse not fearing, nor being any thing affrighted at the fight of the dead bodies; for he had accustomed him (according to the doctrine of Ælian) not to feare armour, nor the carcasses of dead men; and that not by killing men as Diomedes did the Thracians, or as Ulysses did in throwing the Corples of his enemies at his horses feet, as Homer faith, but by putting a Jack-a-lent amongst his hay, & making him go over it ordinarily, when he gave him his oates. The other three followed him very close, except Eudemon only, whose horses foreright or far forefoot, fank up to the knee in the paunch of a great fat chuffe, who lay there upon his back drowned, and could not get it out: there was he pestered, until Gargantua with the end of his staffe thrust down the rest of the Villains tripes into the water, whilest the horse pulled out his foot; and (which is a wonderful thing in Hippiatrie,) M_3 the the faid horse was throughly cured of a ringbone which he had in that foot, by this touch of the burst guts of that great loobie.



CHAP. XXXVII.

How Gargantua in combing his head, made the great cannon-ball fall out of his haire.

DEing come out of the river of Vede, they Deame very shortly after to Grangousiers Castle, who waited for them with great longing; at their coming they were entertained with many congies, and cherished with embraces, never was feen a more joyful company, for supplementum supplementi Chronicorum, saith, that Gargamelle died there with joy; for my part, truly I cannot tell, neither do I care very much for her, nor for any body else. The truth was, that Gargantua in shifting his clothes, and combing his head with a combe, (which was nine hundred foot long of the Fewish Canne-meafure, and whereof the teeth were great tusks of Elephants, whole and entire) he made fall at every rake above seven balls of bullets, at a dozen the ball, that stuck in his

his haire, at the razing of the Castle of the wood of Vede, which his father Grangousier feeing, thought they had been lice, and faid unto him, What, my dear sonne, hast thou brought us thus farre some short-winged hawkes of the Colledge of Mountague? I did not mean that thou shouldest reside there; Then answered Ponocrates, my foveraign Lord, think not that I have placed him in that lowfie Colledge, which they call Montague; I had rather have put him amongst the grave-diggers of Sanct Innocent, so enormous is the cruelty and villany that I have known there; for the Galleyflaves are far better used amongst the Moors and Tartars, the murtherers in the criminal. dungeons, yea the very dogs in your house, then are the poor wretched Students in the aforesaid Colledge; and if I were King of Paris, the devil take me if I would not fet it on fire, and burne both Principal and Regents, for suffering this inhumanity to be exercised before their eyes: then taking up one of these bullets, he said, These are cannon-shot, which your sonne Gargantua hath lately received by the treachery of your enemies, as he was passing before the Wood of Vede.

But they have been so rewarded, that they are all destroyed in the ruine of the Castle, as were the *Philistines* by the policy of Sam-

M 4

son,

a

b

d

for, and those whom the tower of Silohim flew, as it is written in the thirteenth of Luke; My opinion is, that we pursue them whilest the luck is on our side, for occasion hath all her haire on her forehead, when she is past, you may not recal her, she hath no tust whereby you can lay hold on her, for she is bald in the hind-part of her head, and never returneth again. Truly (said Grangou-sier,) it shall not be at this time; for I will make you a feast this night, and bid you wel-

come.

This faid, they made ready supper, and of extraordinary besides his daily fare, were rosted sixteen oxen, three heifers, two and thirty calves, threescore and three fat kids, fourfcore and fifteen wethers, three hundred barrow-pigs or sheats sowced in sweet wine or must, elevenscore partridges, seven hundred Inites and woodcocks, foure hundred Loudon and Cornwal-capons, fix thousand pullets, and as many pigeons, fix hundred crammed hens, fourteen hundred leverets, or young hares and rabbets, three hundred and three buzzards, and one thousand and seven hundred cockrels. For venison, they could not so suddenly come by it, only eleven wilde bores, which the Abbot of Turpenay sent, and eighteen fallow deer which the Lord of Gramount bestowed; together with sevenscore phefants, which were fent by the Lord of Esfars; and fome

some dozens of queests, coushots, ringdoves and woodculvers; River-fowle, teales and amteales, bittorns, courtes, plovers, francolins, briganders, tyrasons, young lapwings, tame ducks, showelers, woodlanders, herons, moorehens, criels, storks, canepetiers, oronges, flamans, which are phanicopters, or crimfonwinged sea-fowles, terrigoles, turkies, arbens, coots, solingeese, curlems, termagants and water-wagtails, with a great deal of cream, curds and fresh cheese, and store of soupe, pottages, and brewis with variety. Without doubt there was meat enough, and it was handfomly drest by Snapfauce, Hotebpot and Brayverjuice, Grangousiers Cooks. Fenkin, Trudg-apace and Clean-glaffe, were very careful to fill them drink.

(各族義義義義義法:至意:多族義義義義義義

CHAP. XXXVIII.

How Gargantua did eate up fix Pilgrims in a sallet.

He story requireth, that we relate that which happened unto fix Pilgrims, who came from Sebastian near to Nantes: and who for shelter that night, being afraid of the enemy, had hid themselves in the garden upon the chichling pease, among the cabbages

ai

h

35

b

cabbages and lettices. Gargantua finding himself somewhat dry, asked whether they could get any lettice to make him a sallet, and hearing that there were the greatest and fairest in the countrey (for they were as great as plum-trees, or as walnut-trees)he would go thither himself, and brought thence in his hand what he thought good, and withal carried away the six Pilgrims, who were in so great seare, that they did not

dare to speak nor cough.

Washing them therefore first at the fountain, the Pilgrims (aid one to another foftly, What shall we do? we are almost drowned here amongst these lettice, shall we speak but if we speak, he will kill us for spiese and as they were thus deliberating what to do, Gargantua put them with the lettice into a platter of the house, as large as the huge tun of the white Friars of the Cistertian order, which done, with oile, vineger and falt he ate them up, to refresh himself a little before supper: and had already swallowed up five of the Pilgrims, the fixth being in the platter, totally hid under a lettice, except his bourdon or staffe that appeared, and nothing else. Which Grangousier seeing, said to Gargantua, I think that is the horne of a shell-snail, do not eat it. Why not, (said Gargantua) they are good all this moneth, which he no sooner said, but drawing up the staffe, and

ng

ey

ets

eft

re

he

ht

d

S,

ot!

1-.

-

d

It

IS

1

f

and therewith taking up the Pilgrim, he ate him very well, then drank a terrible draught of excellent white wine. The Pilgrims thus devouted, made shift to save themselvs as wel as they could, by withdrawing their bodies out of the reach of the grinders of his teeth, but could not escape from thinking they had been put in the lowest dungeon of a prison. And when Gargantua whiffed the great draught, they thought to have been drawned in his mouth, and the flood of wine had almost carried them away into the gulf of his stomack. Neverthelesse skipping with their bourdons, as St. Michaels Palmers use to do, they sheltered themselves from the danger of that inundation, under the banks of his teeth. But one of them by chance, groping or founding the countrey with his staffe, to try whether they were in fafety or no, struck hard against the cleft of a hollow tooth, and hit the mandibulary finew, or nerve of the jaw, which put Gargantua to very great pain, so that he began to cry for the rage that he felt; to ease himself therefore of his smarting ache, he called for his tooth-picker, and rubbing towards a young walnut-tree, where they lay skulking, unnestled you my Gentlemen Pilgrims.

For he caught one by the legs, another by the scrip, another by the pocket, another by the scarf, another by the band of the

breeches,

breeches, and the poor fellow that had hurt him with the bourdon, him he hooked to him by the Codpiece, which fnatch nevertheleffe did him a great deal of good, for it pierced unto him a pockie botch he had in the groine, which grievously tormented him ever since they were past Ancenis. Pilgrims thus dislodged ran away athwart the Plain a pretty fast pace, and the paine ceased, even just at the time when by Eudemon he was called to supper, for all was ready. I will go then (faid he) and piffe away my misfortune, which he did do in such a copious measure, that the urine, taking away the feet from the Pilgrims, they were carried along with the stream unto the bank of a tuft of trees: upon which, assoon as they had taken footing, and that for their felfprefervation they had run a little out of the road, they on a sudden fell all fix, except Fourniller, into a trap that had been made to take wolves by a train: out of which neverthelesse they escaped by the industry of the faid Fourniller, who broke all the snares and ropes. Being gone from thence, they lay all the rest of that night in a lodge near unto Coudry, where they were comforted in their miseries, by the gracious words of one of their company, called Sweertogo, who shewed them that this adventure had been foretold by the Prophet David, Pfalm. Quum

hurt

him

he-

ierthe

The

rart ine

de-

ly,

ny

ay

ri-

ey lf.

he

r-

d

0

exurgerent homines in nos, forte vivos deglutiffent nos; when they were eaten in the fallet, with falt, oile and vineger, Quam irasceretur furor eorum in nos, forsitan aqua abforbuiffet nos; when he drank the great draught, Torrentem pertransivit anima nofra; when the stream of his water carried us to the thicket, Forsitan pertransisset anima nostra aquam intolerabilem; that is, the water of his Urine, the flood whereof cutting our way, took our feet from us. Benedictus Dominus qui non dedit nos in captionem dentibus eorum: anima nostra sicut passer erepta est de laqueo venantium; when we fell in the trap, Laqueus contritus est, by Fourniller, Et nos liberati sumus, adjutorium nostrum; &c.

OPPSTOPPSTOPPS)

on an CHAP XXXIX.

How the Monk was feasted by Gargantua, and of the jovial discourse they had at supper.

Hen Gargantua was set down at table, after all of them had somewhat stayed their stomacks by a snatch or two of the first bits eaten heartily; Grangou-ser

fier began to relate the fource and cause of the warre, raised between him and Picrochole: and came to tell how Friar thon of the Funnels, had triumphed at the defence of the close of the Abbey, and extolled him for his valour above Camillus, Scipio, Pompey, Cafar and Themistocles. Then Gargantua defired that he might be presently sent for, to the end that with him they might confult of what was to be done; whereupon by a joynt · consent his steward went for him, and brought him along merrily, with his staffe of the Crosse upon Grangonsiers Mule: when he was come, a rhousand huggings, a thousand embracements, a thousand good dayes were given: Ha Friar Ihon my friend, Friar Ihon my brave cousin, Friar Ihon from the devil: let me clip thee (my heart) about the neck, to mean armesful; I must gripe thee (my ballock) till thy back crack with it; Come(my cod,) let me coll thee till I kill thee; and Friar Thon the gladdeft man in the world, never was man made welcomer, never was any more courteoully and graciously received then Friar Ihon. Come, come, (faid Gargantua, a stool here close by meat this end: I am content, (said the Monk) seeing you will have it so. Some water (Page) fill, my boy fill, it is to refresh my liver; give me some (childe) to gargle my throat withal. Deposità cappà, (said Gymnast) let us pull off this

eof

cro-

of

of

for

ey,

de-

to

of

nt

nd

of he

nd

re

m

e-

e

e

;

e

V

this frock. Ho, by G-Gentleman (said the Monk) there is a chapter in statutis ordinis, which opposeth my laying of it down; Pish (said Gymnast) a fig for your chapter, this frock breaks both your shoulders, put it off. My friend (faid the Monk) let me alone with it; for by G - Pledrink the better that it is on: it makes all my body jocund; if I should lay it aside, the waggish Pages would cut to themselves garters out of it, as I was once served at Coulaines: and which is worfe, I should lose my appetite: but if in this habit I fit down at table, I will drink by G both to thee and to thy horse, and so courage, frolick, God save the company: I have already sup't, yet will I eat never a whit the lefte for that; for I have a paved stomack, as hollow as a But of malvoisie, or St. Benedictus boot, and alwayes open like a Lawyers pouch. Of all fishes, but the tench, take the wing of a Partridge, or the thigh of a Nunne; Doth not he die like a good fellow that dies with a stiffe Catfo? Our Prior loves exceedingly the white of a capon: In that (faid Gymnast) he doth not relemble the foxes; for of the capons, hens and pullets which they carry away, they never eat the white: Why! (faid the Monk) Because (said Gymnast) they have no Cooks to dreffe them; and if they be not competently made ready, they remaine red

reduand not white, the rednesse of meats being a token that they have not got enough of the fire, whether by boyling, rosting or otherwise, except the shrimps, lobsters, crabs and crayfishes, which are cardinalised with boyling:by Gods feast-gazers(faid the Monk) the Porter of our Abbey then hath not his head well-boyled, for his eyes are as red as a mazer made of an elder-tree. The thigh of this lerevet, is good for those that have the gout. To the purpose of the truel, what is the reason that the thighs of a Gentlewoman are alwayes fresh and coole: This Probleme (faid Gargantua) is neither in Aristotle, in Alexander Aphrodiseus, nor in Plutarch. There are three causes (said the Monk) by which that place is naturally refreshed. Primo, because the water runs all along by it. Secundo, because it is a shadie place, obscure and dark, upon which the Sun never shines. And thirdly, because it is continually flabbell'd, blown upon and aired by the northwindes of the hole arflick, the fan of the smock, and flipflap of the Codpiece. And lustie my lads, some bousing liquour, Page, fo: Crack, crack, crack. O how good is God that gives us of this excellent juice! I call him to witnesse, if I had been in the time of Fesus Christ, I would have kept him from being taken by the fewes in the garden of Olivet: and the devil faile me, if I should have

of

0-

bs

th

k)

is

as

of

ie

t

S

-

h

e

have failed to cut off the hams of these Gentlemen Apostles, who ran away sobasely after they had well supped, and left their good Master in the lurch. I hate that man worse then poison that offers to run away. when he should fight and lay stoutly about him. Oh that I were but King of France for fourescore of a hundred yeares! by G - Ishould whip like curtail-dogs these runawayes of Pavie: A plague take them, why did not they chuse rather to die there. then to leave their good Prince in that pinch and necessity? Is it not better and more honourable to perish in fighting valiantly, then to live in difgrace by a cowardly running away? We are like to eate no great store of goflings this yeare, therefore, friend, reach me some of that rosted pig there.

Diavolo, is there no more must: no more sweet wine? Germinavit radix fesse, je renie mae, vij' enrage de soif; I renounce my life, I rage for thirst, this wine is none of the worst; what wine drink you at Paris? I give my self to the devil, if I did not once keep open house at Paris for all commers six moneths together; Do you know Friar Claud of the high kildrekins: Oh the good sellow that he is, but I do not know what slie hath stung him of late, he is become so hard a student; for my part, I study not at all. In our Abbey we never study for feare

of

of the mumps, (which difease in horses is called the mourning in the chine;) Our late Abbot was wont to fay, that it is a monstrous thing to fee a learned Monk by G-Master, my friend, Magis magnos clericos non funt, magis magnos sapientes. You never faw fo many hares as there are this year. I could not any where come by a gossehawk, nor taffel of falcon: my Lord Beloniere promised me a Lanner, but he wrote to me not long ago, that he was become purfie. The Partridges will so multiply henceforth, that they will go near to eat up our eares: I take no delight in the stalking-horse; for I catch fuch cold, that I am like to founder my felf at that sport; if I do not run, toile, travel and trot about, I am not well at ease. True it is, that in leaping over hedges and bushes my frock leaves alwayes some of its wooll behinde it. I have recovered a dainty greyhound; I give him to the devil if he suffer a hare to escape him. A groom was leading him to my Lord Hunt-little, and I robbed him of him; did I ill? No, Friar Ihon, (said Gymnast,) no by all the devils that are, no: So (faid the Monk) do I attest these same devils so long as they last, or rather vertue G-, what could that gowtie Limpard have done with so fine a dog? by the body of G——he is better pleased, when one presents him with a good yoke of oxen.

[179]

oxen. How now? (faid Ponocrates) you swear, Friar Ihon; It is only (faid the Monk) but to grace and adorn my speech; they are colours of a Ciceronian Rhetorick.

te

us

os e-

r. e-

0to

e.

h,

s: or

er

e, e.

id

ts

ty

ne

as

I

ir

Is

st

1-

7-

CHAP. XL.

Why Monks are the out-casts of the worlds and wherefore some have bigger noses then others?

BY the faith of a Christian (faid Eude-mon) I do wonderfully dote, and enter in a great extafie, when I confider the honesty and good fellowship of this Monk; for he makes us here all merry. How is it then that they exclude the Monks from all good companies? calling them feaft-troublers, marrers of mirth, and diffurbers of all civil conversation, as the bees drive away the drones from their hives; Ignavum fucos pecus (said Maro) à prasepibus arcent. Hereunto answered Gargantua, There is nothing fo true, as that the frock and cowle draw unto it self the opprobries, injuries and maledictions of the world, just as the winde called Cecias attracts the clouds: the peremptory reason is, because they eat the ordure and excrements of the world, that is N 2

to fay, the fins of the people, and likedung. chewers and excrementitious eaters, they are cast into the privies and secessive places; that is, the Covents and Abbeys separated from Political conversation, as the jakes and retreats of a house are: but if you conceive? how an Ape in a family is alwayes mocked, and provokingly incenfed, you shall easily apprehend how Monks are shunned of all men, both young and old. The Ape keeps not the house as a dog doth: He drawes not in the plow as the oxe: He yields neither milk nor wooll as the sheep: He carrieth no burthen as a horse doth; that which he doth, is only to conskite, spoil and defile all, which is the cause wherefore he hath of all men mocks, frumperies and bastonadoes.

After the same manner a Monk (I mean those lither, idle, lazie Monks) doth not labour and work, as do the Peasant and Artificer: doth not ward and defend the countrey, as doth the man of warre: cureth not the sick and diseased, as the Physician doth: doth neither preach nor teach, as do the Evangelical Doctors and Schoolmasters: doth not import commodities and things necessary for the Common-wealth, as the Merchant doth: therefore is it, that by and of all men they are hooted at, hated and abhorred. Yea, but (said Grangousier,) they pray to God for us. Nothing lesse, (answered Gar-

gantua.)

gentua.) True it is, that with a tingle tangle jangling of bells they trouble and disquiet all their neighbours about them: Right, (faid the Monk,) a masse, a matine, a vespre well rung are halfsaid. They mumble out great store of Legends and Psalmes, by them not at all understood: they say many patenotres, interlarded with ave-maries, without thinking upon, or apprehending the meaning of what it is they fay, which truly I call mocking of God, and not prayers. But so help them God, as they pray for us, and not for being afraid to lose their victuals, their manchots, and good fat pottage. All true Christians, of all estates and conditions, in all places and at all times fend up their prayers to God, and the Mediatour prayeth and intercedeth for them, and God is gracious to them. Now such a one is our good Friar Ihon, therefore every man defireth to have him in his company, he is no bigot or hypocrite, he is not torne and divided betwixt reality and appearance, no wretch of arugged and peevish disposition, but honest, jovial, resolute and a good fellow: he travels, he labours, he defends the oppressed, comforts the afflicted, helps the needie, and keeps the close of the Abbey: Nay (said the Monk) I do a great deal more then that; for whilest we are in dispatching our matines and anniverfaries in the quire; I make with-N 3

re

ed id ve

d, ly

ds ot

ill

er

h,

n

n

sk

h -

y

1

t

•

1

f

it

t

h

n

1

al some crossebowe-strings, polish glassebottles and boults; I twist lines and weave purse-nets, wherein to catch coneys, I am never idle; but now hither come, some drink, some drink here, bring the fruit. These chestnuts are of the wood of Estrox, and with good new wine are able to make you a fine cracker and composer of bumsonnets. You are not as yet (it seems) well moistened in this house with the sweet wine and must, by G --- I drink to all men freely, and at all Fords like a Proctor or Promoters horse, Friar Ihon, (said Gymnast) take away the snot that hangs at your nose, Ha, ha, (said the Monk,) am not I in danger of drowning, seeing I am in water even to the nose? No, no, quare? quia, though fome water come out from thence, there never goes in any; for it is well antidoted with pot-proof-armour, and firrup of the Vine-leaf.

O my friend, he that hath winter-boots made of such leather, may boldly fish for oysters, for they will never take water. What is the cause (said Gargantua) that Friar Ihon hath such a faire nose? Because (said Grangonsier) that God would have it so, who frameth us in such forme, and for such end, as is most agreeable with his divine Will, even as a Potter fashioneth his vessels. Because (said Ponocrates) he came with the first to the faire

e-

ve

m

ne

it:

x,

ke

n-

ell

ne

en

or ?)

n-

h

d

0

r

t

n

faire of noses, and therefore made choice of the fairest and the greatest. Pish, (said the Monk) that is not the reason of it, but, according to the true Monastical Philosophy, it is because my Nurse had soft teats, by vertue whereof, whilest she gave me suck, my nose did sink in as in so much butter. The hard breasts of Nurses make children shortnosed. But hey gay, Ad forman nasi cognoscitur ad te levavi. I never eat any confections, Page, whilest I am at the bibbery; Item, bring me rather some tosts.



CHAP. XLI.

How the Monk made Gargantua sleep, and of his houres and breviaries.

Supper being ended, they consulted of the businesse in hand, and concluded that about midnight they should fall unawares upon the enemie, to know what manner of watch and ward they kept, and that in the mean while they should take a little rest, the better to refresh themselves. But Gargantua could not sleep by any meanes, on which side soever he turned himself. Whereupon the Monk said to him, I never sleep soundly, but when I am at Sermon or Prayers; Let

N 4

LIS

us therefore begin, you and I, the seven penitential Psalmes, to try whether you shall not quickly fall asleep. The conceit pleased Gargantua very well, and beginning the first of these Psalmes, assoon as they came to the words Beati quorum, they fell asleep both the one and the other. But the Monk for his being formerly accustomed to the houre of Claustral matines, sailed not to awake a little before midnight, and being up himself awaked all the rest, in singing aloud, and with a full clear voice, the song,

Awake, O Reinian; Ho, awake;
Awake, O Reinian, Ho:
Get up, you no more sleep must take,
Get up; for we must go.

When they were all rowsed and up, he said, My Masters, it is a usual saying, that we begin matines with coughing, and supper with drinking; let us now (in doing clean contrarily) begin our matines with drinking, and at night before supper we shall cugh as hard as we can. What? (said Gargantua) to drink so soon after sleep, this is not to live according to the diet and prescript rule of the Physicians, for you ought first to scoure and cleanse your stomack of all its superstuities and excrements. O well physicked, (said the Mank) a hundred devils leap into my body,

all

ed

ne

ch

is of

le

1-

a

if there be not more old drunkards, then old Physicians: I have made this paction and covenant with my appetite, that it alwayes lieth down, and goes to bed with my felf, (for to that I every day give very good order,) then the next morning it also riseth with me, and gets up when I am awake. Minde you your charges, (Gentlemen) or tend your cures as much as you will; I will get me to my Drawer, (in termes of falconrie, my tiring.) What drawer or tiring do you mean? (said Gargantua.) My breviary (said the Monk,) for just as the Falconers, before they feed their hawks, do make them draw at a hens leg, to purge their braines of flegme, and sharpen them to a good appetite: fo by taking this merry little breviary, in the morning I scoure all my lungs, and am presently ready to drink.

After what manner (said Gargantua) do you say these faire houres and prayers of yours? After the manner of Whipfield, Fessecamp said the Monk, by three Psalmes, and three and cortessions, or nothing at all, he that will: I ne-ruptly Fescan. Lessons they are made for the man, and not the man for them; therefore is it that I make my Prayers in sashion of stirrup-leathers; I shorten or lengthen them when I think good. Brevis oratio penetrat caelos, Golonga potatio evacuat Scyphos: where is that

that written? by my faith (faid Ponocrates,) I cannot tell (my Pillicock,) but thou art more worth then gold: Therein (faid the Monk) I am like you : but, venite, apotemus. Then made they ready store of Carbonadoes, or rashers on the coales, and good fat soupes, or brewis with sippets; and the Monk drank what he pleased. Some kept him company, and the rest did forbear, for their stomachs were not as yet opened. Afterwards every man began to arme and befit himself for the field; and they armed the Monk against his will; for he defired no other armour for back and breast, but his frock, nor any other weapon in his hand, but the staffe of the Crosse: yet at their pleasure was he compleatly armed cap-a-pe, and mounted upon one of the best horses in the Kingdome, with a good flashing sable by his side, together with Gargantua, Ponocrates, Gymnast, Eudemon, and five and twenty more of the most resolute and adventurous of Grangoufiers house, all armed at proof with their lances in their hands, mounted like St. George, and every one of them having a harquebufier behinde him.

CHAP. XLII.

How the Monk encouraged his fellow-champions, and how he hanged upon a tree.

Hus went out those valiant champions on their adventure, in full refolution, to know what enterprise they should undertake, and what to take heed of, and look well to, in the day of the great and horrible battel, And the Monk encouraged them, saying, My children, do not feare nor doubt, I will conduct you fafely; God and Sanct Benedict be with us. If I had strength answerable to my courage, by Sdeath I would plume them for you like ducks. I feare nothing but the great ordnance; yet I know of a charm by way of Prayer, which the subfexton of our Abbey taught me, that will preserve a man from the violence of guns, and all manner of fire-weapons and engines, but it will do me no good, because I do not believe it. Neverthelesse, I hope my staffe of the crosse shall this day play devillish pranks amongst them; by G - whoever of our Party shall offer to play the duck, and shrink when blowes are a dealing, I give my felf to the devil, if I do not make a Monk

of him in my stead, and hamper him within my frock, which is a fovereign cure against cowardise. Did you never heare of my Lord Meurles his grey-hound, which was not worth a straw in the fields; he put a frock about his neck, by the body of G. there was neither hare nor fox that could escape him, and which is more, he lined all the bitches in the countrey, though before that he was feeble-reined, and ex frigidis & maleficiatis. The Monk uttering these words in choler, as he past under a walnuttree, in his way towards the Causey, he broached the vizor of his helmet, on the stump of a great branch of the said tree; neverthelesse, he set his spurres so fiercely to the horse, who was full of mettal, and quick on the spurre, that he bounded forwards, and the Monk going about to ungrapple his vizor, let go his hold of the bridle, and fo hanged by his hand upon the bough, whileft his horse stole away from under him. By this meanes was the Monk left, hanging on the walnut-tree, and crying for help, murther, murther, swearing also that he was betrayed: Eudemon perceived him first, and calling Gargantua, said, Sir, come and see Absalom hanging. Gargantua being come, confidered the countenance of the Monk, and in what posture he hanged; wherefore he faid to Eudemon, You were mistakenin comparing

by his haire, but this shaveling Monk hangeth by the eares. Help me (said the Monk) in the devils name, is this a time for you to prate? you seem to me to be like the decretalist Preachers, who say, that whosoever shall see his neighbour in the danger of death, ought upon paine of trifulk excommunication, rather choose to admonish him to make his Confession to a Priest, and put his consc ience in the state of Peace, then o-

therwise to help and relieve him.

And therefore when I shall see them fallen into a river, and ready to be drowned, I shall make them a faire long fermon de contemptu mundi. & fuga seculi; and when they are stark dead, shall then go to their aide and fuccour in fishing after them: Be quiet (faid Gymnast,) and stirre not my minion; I am now coming to unhang thee, and to set thee at freedome, for thou art a pretty little gentle Monachus; Monachus in claustro non valet ova duo; sed quando est extra bene valet triginta: I have seen above five hundred hanged, but I never faw any have a better countenance in his dangling and pendilatory swagging; truly if I had so good a one, I would willingly hang thus all my life-time; What? (faid the Monk) have you almost done preaching: help me in the name of God, seeing you will not in the name

[190]

name of the other spirit, or by the habit which I wear you shall repent it, tempore &

loco pralibatis.

Then Gymnast alighted from his horse, and climbing up the walnut-tree, lifted up the Monk with one hand, by the gushets of his armour under the arm-pits, and with the other undid his vizor from the stump of the broken branch, which done, he let him fall to the ground and himself after; Asson as the Monk was down, he put off all his armour, and threw away one piece after another about the field, & taking to himagain his staffe of the Crosse, remounted up to his horse, which Endemon had caught in his running away. Then went they on merrily, riding along on the high way.

秦春春春春春春春·秦薰·秦春·秦薰春春春春春春春春

CHAP. XLIII.

Tireavant. How the Scouts and fore-party of Picrochole were met with by Gargantua, and how the Monk slew Captain Draw-forth, and then was taken prisoner by his enemies.

Picrochole at the relation of those who had escaped out of the broile and deseat, wherein Tripet was untriped, grew very an-

e,

d

e

gry that the devils should have so run upon his men, and held all that night a counsel of warre, at which Rashcalf and Touchfaucet Hastucau. concluded his power to be such, that he Touquewas able to defeat all the devils of hell, if they should come to justle with his forces. This Picrochole did not fully beleeve, though he doubted not much of it: Therefore fent he under the command and conduct of the Count Draw-forth, for discovering of the countrey, the number of fixteen hundred horsemen, all well-mounted upon light horfes for skirmish, and throughly besprinkled with holy water; and every one for their field-mark or cognizance had the figne of a starre in his scarf, to serve at all adventures, in case they should happen to incounter with devils; that by the vertue, as well of that Gregorian water, as of the starres which they wore, they might make them disappear and evanish.

In this equipage, they made an excursion upon the countrey, till they came near to the Vauguyon, (which is the valley of Guyon) and to the spittle, but could never finde any body to speak unto; whereupon they returned a little back, and took occasion to passe above the aforesaid hospital, to try what intelligence they could come by in those parts, in which resolution riding on, and by chance in a pastoral lodge, or shepherds

herds cottage near to Coudray, hitting upon the five Pilgrims, they carried them waybound and manacled, as if they had been spies, for all the exclamations, adjurations and requests that they could make. Being come down from thence towards Seville, they were heard by Gargantua, who faid then unto those that were with him, Camerades and fellow fouldiers, we have heremet with an encounter, and they are ten times in number more then we: shall we charge them or no? What a devil (faid the Monk) shall we do else? Do you esteem men by their number, rather then by their valour and prowes? With this he cried out, Charge, devils, charge; which when the enemies heard, they thought certainly that they had been very devils, and therefore even then began all of them to run away as hard as they could drive, Draw-forth only excepted, who immediately setled his lance on its rest, and therewith hit the Monk with all his force on the very middle of his breast, but coming against his horrifick frock, the point of theiron, being with the blow either broke offor blunted, it was in matter of execution, as if you had struck against an Anvil with a little wax-candle.

Then did the Monk with his staffe of the Crosse, give him such a sturdie thump and whirret betwixt his neck and shoulders,

HI Io ft his P M

h

al

On

ly-

en

ns

ng

e-

ho

n, ve

re

re

ю

n

ír

S

figori the Acromion bone, that he made him lose both sense and motion, and fall down stone dead at his horses feet; and seeing the figne of the starre which he wore scarfwayes; he said unto Gargantua, these men are but Priests, which is but the beginning of a Monk; by St. Thon I am a perfect Monk, I will kill them to you like flies: Then ran heafter them at a swift and full gallop, till he overtook the reere, and felled them down like tree-leaves, striking athwart and alongst and every way. Gymnast presently asked Gargantua if they should pursue them: To whom Gargantua answered, by no means; for, according to right military discipline, you must never drive your enemy unto despair, for that such a strait doth multiply his force, and increase his courage, which was before broken and cast down; neither is there any better help, or outgate of relief for men that are amazed, out of heart, toiled and spent, then to hope for no favour at all. How many victories have been taken out of the hands of the Victors by the vanquished, when they would not rest satisfied with reafon, but attempt to put all to the fword, and totally to destroy their enemies, without leaving formuch as one to carry home newes of the defeat of his fellowes. Open therefore unto your enemies all the gates and wayes, and make to them a bridge of filver rather

rather then faile, that you may be rid of them. Yea, but (said Gymnast) they have the Monk : Have they the Monk ? (faid Gargantua) Upon mine honour then it will prove to their cost:but to prevent all dangers, let us not yet retreat, but halt here quietly, as in an ambush; for I think I do already understand the policie and judgement of our enemies, they are truly more directed by chance and meer fortune, then by good advice and counsel. In the mean while, whilest these made a stop under the walnut-trees, the Monk purfued on the chase, charging all he overtook, and giving quarter to none, until he met with a trouper, who carried behinde him one of the poor Pilgrims, and there would have rifled him. The Pilgrim, in hope of relief at the fight of the Monk, / cried out, Ha, my Lord Prior, my good friend, my Lord Prior, save me, I befeech you, fave me; which words being heard by those that rode in the van, they instantly faced about, and feeing there was no body but the Monk that made this great havock & flaughter among them, they loded him with blows as thick as they use to do an Asse with wood: but of all this he felt nothing, especially when they struck upon his frock, his skin was fo hard. Then they committed him to two of the Marshals men to keep, and looking about, saw no body coming against them, wherof

he

(a)

eir

ret

n-

nd

es,

nd

n-

de

nk

r-

he

e-

nd n,

k,
od

u,

2-

he

hvs

ly

25

10

ıg

n,

1-

whereupon they thought that Gergantua and his Party were fled: then was it that they tode as hard as they could towards the walnut-trees to meet with them, and left the Monk there all alone, with his two forefaid men to guard him. Gargantua heard the noise and neighing of the horses, and said to his men, Camerades, I hear the track and beating of the enemies horse-feet, and withall perceive that some of them come in a troupe and sulhbody against us; let us rallie and close here, then set forward in order, and by this means we shall be able to receive their charge, to their losse and our honour.

中国日本中共和亚共和共和共主义中共共和国主义(

CHAP. XLIV.

How the Monk rid himself of his Keepers, and how Picrocholes forlorne hope was defeated.

He Monk seeing them break off thus without order, conjectured that they were to set upon Gargantua and those that were with him, and was wonderfully grieved that he could not succour them; then considered he the countenance of the two keepers in whose custody he was, who would have

have willingly runne after the troops to get fome booty and plunder, and were alwayes looking towards the valley unto which they were going; farther, he fyllogized, faying, These men are but badlyskilled in matters of warre, for they have not required my paroll, neither have they taken my fword from me; fuddenly hereafter he drew his brackmard or horsemans sword, wherewith he gave the keeper which held him, on the right fide fuch a found flash, that he cut clean thorough the jugularie veins, and the sphagitid or transparent arteries of the neck, with the fore-part of the throat called the gargareon, even unto the two Adenes, which are throat-kernels; and redoubling the blow, he opened the final marrow betwixt the second and third vertebra; there fell down that keeper stark dead to the ground. Then the Monk reining, his horse to the left ranne upon the other, who seeing his fellow dead, and the Monk to have the advantage of him, cried with a loud voice, Ha, my Lord Prior, quarter, I yeeld, my Lord Prior, quarter, quarter, my good friend, my Lord Prior: and the Monk cried likewise, My Lord Posterior, my friend, my Lord Posterior, you shall have it upon your posteriorums: Ha, said the keeper, my Lord Prior, my Minion, my Gentile, Lord Prior, I pray God make you an Abbot; By the habit (faid the Monk) which I weare, I

y

r

e

h

e

E

d

e

will here make you a Cardinal; what do you nse to pay ransomes to religious men? you shall therefore have by and by a red hat of my giving and the fellow cried, Ha, my Lord Prior, my Lord Prior, my Lord Abbot that shall be, my Lord Cardinal, my Lord all, ha. ba, hes, no my Lord Prior, my good little Lord the Prior, I yeeld, render and deliver my self up to you: and I deliver thee (said the Monk) to all the Devils in hell; then at one ftroak he ftruck off his head, cutting his fealp upon the temple-bones, and lifting up in the upper part of the feul the two triangularie bones called fincipital, or the two bones bregmatis, together with the fagittal commissure or dart-like seame which distinguilheth the right side of the head from the left, as also a great part of the coronal or forehead-bone, by which terrible blow like. wife he cut the two meninges or filmes which inwrap the braine, and made a deep wound in the braines two posterior ventricles, and the cranium or skull abode hanging upon his shoulders, by the skin of the pericranjum behinde, in forme of a Doctors bonnet, black without and red within. Thus fell he down also to the ground stark dead.

And presently the Monk gave his horse the spurre, and kept the way that the enemy held, who had met with Gargantua and his companions in the broad high-way, and

0 3

were

were so diminished of their number, for the chormons flaughter that Gargantuahad made with his great tree amongst them, as also Gymnast, Ponocrates, Eudemon, and therest. that they began to retreat disorderly and in great hafte, as men altogether affrighted and proubled in both sense and understanding, and as if they had seen the very proper species and forme of death before their eyes; or rather as when you see an Asse with a brizze or gad-bee under his taile, or flie that flings him, run hither and thither without keeping any path or way, throwing down his load to the ground, breaking his bridle and reines, and taking no breath nor rest, and no man can tell what ailes him, for they see not any thing touch him: fo fled these people destitute of wit, without knowing any cause of flying, onely pursued by a panick terror, which in their mindes they had conceived. The Monk perceiving that their whole intent was to betake themselves to their heels. alighted from his horse, and got upon a big large rock, which was in the way, and with his great Brackmard sword laid such load upon those runawayes, and with maine strength fetching a compasse with his arme without feigning or sparing, slew and overthrew so many, that his fword broke in two peces, then thought he within himself that he had slaine and killed sufficiently, and that the rest should

should escape to carry newes; therefore he took up a battle-axe of those that lay there dead, and got upon the rock againe, passing his time to see the enemy thus slying, and to tumble himself amongst the dead bodies, only that he suffered none to carry Pike, Sword, Lance nor Gun with him, and those who carried the Pilgrims bound, he made to alight, and gave their horses unto the said Pilgrims, keeping them there with him under the hedge, and also Touchefaucet, who was then his prisoner.

CHAP, XLV.

How the Monk carried along with him the Pilgrims, and of the good words that Grangousier gave them.

His skirmish being ended, Gargantua retreated with his men, excepting the Monk, and about the dawning of the day they came unto Grangousier, who in his bed was praying unto God for their safety and victory: and seeing them all safe and sound, he embraced them lovingly, and asked what was become of the Monk? Gargantua answered him, that without doubt the enemies had the Monk? then have they mischief and ill

luck (faid Grangousier) which was very true; thererefore is it a common proverb to this day, to give a man the Monk (or as in French, luy bailler le monie) when they would rexpresse the doing unto one a mischief; then commanded he a good breakfast to be provided for their refreshment: when all was ready, they called Gargantua, but he was fo agrieved that the Monk was not to be heard of that he would neither eate nor drink : in the meane while the Monk comes, and from the gate of the outer Court cries out aloud, Fresh wine, fresh wine Gymnast my friend. Gymhast went out and saw that it was Frier Thon, who brought along with him five Pilgrims and Touch-faucet prisoners; whereupon Gargantua likewise went forth to meet him, and all of them made him the best welcome that possibly they could, and brought him before Grangousier, who asked him of all his adventures: the Monk told him all, both how he was taken, how he rid himself of his keepers, of the flaughter he had made by the way, and how he had rescued the Pilgrims, and brought along with him Captaine Touch-fau-Then did they altogether fall to banqueting most merrily; in the meane time Grangousier asked the Pilgrims what countreymen they were, whence they came, and wither they went? Sweertogo in the name of the rest answered, My Sovereign Lord, I

am of Saint Genou in Berrie, this man is of Patvau, this other is of OnZay, this of Argy, and this man of Villebrenin; we came from Saint Sebastian near Nantes, and are now returning, as we best may, by easie journeys; Yea, but said Grangousier, what went you to do at Saint Sebastian ? We went (faid Sweertogo) to offer up unto that Sanct our vowes against the Plague. Ah poor men (said Grangousier) do you think that the Plague comes from Saint Sebastian? Yes truly, (answered Sweertogo) our Preachers tell us so indeed. But is it so? (said Grangousier) do the false Prophets teach you fuch abuses? do they thus blaspheme the Sancts and holy men of God, as to make them like unto the Devils, who do nothing but hurt unto mankinde, as Homer writeth, that the Plague was fent into the camp of the Greeks by Apollo, and as the Poets feign a great rabble of Vejoves and mischievous gods. So did a certaine Cafard or dissembling religionarie preach at Sinay, that Saint Antonie sent the fire into mens legs, that Saint Eutropius made men hydropick; Saint Clidas, fooles; and that Saint Genou made them goutish : but I punished him so exemplarily, though he called me Heretick for it, that fince that time no fuch hypocritical rogue durst set his foot within my territories; and truly I wonder that your King should suffer them in their fermo ns

fermons to publish fuch scandalous doctrine in his dominions; for they deserve to be chastised with greater severity then those who by magical art, or any other device have brought the pestilence into a countrey, the peft killeth but the bodies, but such at bominable Impostors empoyson our very fouls. As he spake these words, in came the Monk very resolute, and asked them, whence are you, you poor wretches! of Saint Genou (faid they;) And how(faid the Monk) doth the Abbot Gulligut the good drinker, and the Monks, what cheere make they? by G body they'll have a fling at your wives, and breast them to some purpose whilest you are upon your roaming rant and gadding Pilgrimage: Hin, hen (faid (weertogo) I am not afraid of mine; for he that shall see her by day, will never break his neck to come to her in the night-time: Yea mary (said the Monk) now you have hit it, let her be as ugly as ever was Proserpina, she will once by the Lord G - be over-turned, and get her skin-coat shaken, if there dwell any Monks near to her, for a good Carpenter will make use of any kinde of timber: let me be pepper'd with the pox, if you finde not all your wives with childe at your returne; for the very shadow of the steeple of an Abbey is fruitful: It is (faid Gargantua) like the water of Nilus in Egypt, if you beleeve Strabo and Plinie, lib. 7.cap.3.

7. cap. 3. What vertue will there be then (faid the Monk) in their bullets of concupif-cence, their habits and their bodies?

ye e

Then (faid Grangousier,) Go your wayes, poor men in the name of God the Creatour, to whom I pray to guide you perpetually, and henceforward be not so ready to undertake these idle and unprofitable journeys; Look to your families, labour every man in his vocation, instruct your children, and live as the good Apostle St. Paul directeth you: in doing whereof, God, his Angels and Sancts will guard and protect you, and noevil or plague at any time shall befal you. Then Gargantua led them into the hall to take their refection: but the Pilgrims did nothing but figh, and faid to Gargantun, O how happy is that land which hath fuch a man for their Lord! we have been more edified and instructed by the talk which he hath had with us, then by all the Sermons that ever were preached in our town. This is (faid Gargantua) that which Plato faith, lib. 5. de republ. That those common-wealths are happy, whose Rulers philosophate, and whose Philosophers rule. Then caused he their wallets to be filled with victuals, and their bottles with wine, and gave unto each of them a horse to ease them upon the way, together with some pence to live by.

CHAP, XLVI.

How Grangousier did very kindly entertain
Touchefaucet his Prisoner.

Ouchefaucet was presented unto Grangousier, and by him examined upon the enterprise and attempt of Picrochole, what it was he could pretend to, or aim at, by the rustling stirre, and tumultuary coyle of this his sudden invasion: whereunto he answered, that his end and purpose was to conquer all the countrey, if he could, for the injury done to his cake-bakers : It is too great an undertaking (faid Grangousier;) and (as the Proverbis) He that gripes too much, holds fast but little; the time is not now as formerly, to conquer the Kingdomes of our neighbour Princes, and to build up our own greatnesse upon the losse of our nearest Christian brother: this imitation of the ancient Herculeses, Alexanders, Hannibals Scipios, Cafars, and other fuch heroes is quite contrary to the Profession of the Gospel of Christ, by the which we are commanded to preserve, keep, rule and govern every man his own countrey and lands, and not in a hostile manner to invade others, an d

and that which heretofore the Barbars and Saracens called prowesse and valour, we do now call robbing, theevery and wickednes; It would have been more commendable in him to have contained himself within the bounds of his own territories, royally governing them, then to infult and domineer in mine, pillaging and plundering every where like a most unmerciful enemy; for by ruling his own with discretion, he might have increase his greatnesse, but by robbing me he cannot escape destruction; Go your wayes in the name of God, profecute good enterprifes, shew your King what is amisse, and never counsel him with regard unto your own particular profit, for the publick losse will swallow up the private benefit. As for your ransome, I do freely remit it to you, and will that your armes and horse be restored to you: so should good neighbours do, and ancient friends; seeing this our difference is not properly warre, as Plato, lib. 5. de repub. would not have it called warre but fedition, when the Greeks took up armes against one another, and that therefore when fuch combustions should arise amongst them, his advice was to behave themselves in the managing of them, with all discretion and modesty. Although you call it warre, it is but superficial, it entereth not into the clofer and inmost cabinet of our hearts; for neither

e

t

e

relie

neither of us hath been wronged in his honour, nor is there any question betwixt us in the main, but only how to redreffe by the by some petry faults committed by our men; I mean, both yours and ours, which although you knew you ought to let passe; for these quarrelsome persons deserve rather to be contemned then mentioned, especially feeing I offered them fatisfaction according to the wrong. God shall be the just Judge of our variances, whom I befeech by death rather to take me out of this life, and to permit my goods to perish and be destroyed before mine eyes, then that by me or mine he should in any fort be wronged. These words uttered, he called the Monk, and before them all spoke thus unto him: Friar Ihon, my good friend, is it you that took prisoner the Captain Touchfaucet here prefent? Sir (faid the Monk) feeing himself is here, and that he is of the yeares of discretion, I had rather you should know it by his confession then by any words of mine. Then faid Touchfaucet, My sovereign Lord, it is he indeed that took me, and I do therefore most freely yield my self his prisoner. Have you put him to any ransom, said Grangousier to the Monk? No, (faid the Monk,) of that I take no care: How much would you have for having taken him : nothing, nothing, (faid the Monk,) I am not swayed by that, nor

manded, that in presence of Touchefaucet, should be delivered to the Monk for taking him, the summe of threescore and two thousand saluts (in English money sifteen thousand and sive hundred pounds) which was done, whilest they made a collation or little banquet to the said Touchfaucet, of whom Grangousier asked, if he would stay with him, or if he loved rather to return to his Kinge Touchfaucet answered, that he was content to take whatever course he would advise him to; Then (said Grangousier) return unto your King, and God be with you.

Then he gave him an excellent sword of Avienue blade, with a golden scabbard wrought with Vine-branch-like slourishes, of faire Goldsmiths work, and a coller or neck-chain of gold, weighing seven hundred and two thousand marks (at eight ounces each,) garnished with precious stones of the finest fort, esteemed at a hundred and sixty thousand ducats, and ten thousand crownes more, as an honourable donative, by way of

present.

us

e

n

h

er

y

g

h

d

After this talk, Touchefaucet got to his horse, and Gargantua for his safety allowed him the guard of thirty men at armes, and six score archers to attend him under the conduct of Gymnast, to bring him even unto the gate of the rock Clermond, if there

were need. Aftoon as he was gone, the Monk restored unto Grangousier the three-score and two thousand saluts, which he had received, saying, Sirit is not as yet the time foryou to give such gifts, stay till this warre be at an end, for none can tell what accidents may occurre, and war begun without good provision of money before-hand for going through with it, is but as a breathing of strength, and blast that will quickly passe away; coine is the sinews of warre. Well then (said Grangousier) at the end I will content you by some honest recompence, as also all those who shall do me good service.



CHAP. XLVII.

How Grangousier sent for his legions, and how Touchesaucet slew Rashcalf, and was afterwards executed by the command of Picrochole.

A Bout this same time those of Besse, of the old Market, of St. James bourg, of the draggage of Parille, of the Rivers, of the rocks St. Pol, of the Vaubreton, of Pautille, of the Brahemont, of Clainbridge, of Cravant, of Grammont, of the town at the Badger-

Badgerholes, of Huymes, of Serge, of Huffe, of St. Lovant, of Panzoust, of the Coldraux, of Vernon; of Coulaines, of Chofe, of Varenes, of Bourgueil, of the Bouchard Cland, of the Croulay, of Narfie of Cand of Monforcan and other bordering places, fem Ambassadours unto Grangonfier, to tell him that they were advised of the great wrongs which Pierochole had done him, and in Degard of their ancient confederacy, offered him what affiftance they could afford, both in men, money, victuals and ammunition, and other ne ceffaries for warre. The money, which by the joynt agreement of them all was fent unto him amounted to fix core and fourteen millions, two crowns and a half of pure gold. The forces wherewith they did affift him did donfift in fifteen thousand durialiers two and thirty thousand light horsemen, fourfcore and nine thousand dragoons, and a bundred and fourty thousand volunties adventhrees. These had with them eleven thoufond and two hundred carmons, double cannons, long pieces of Arrillery called Bafihiki and finaller fized ones, known by the name of pirole; belides the mortan pieces and grandoes. Of pioneers they had leven and fourty thousand a all victualled and payed for fix moneths and foure dayes of advance ; which offer Gargantinidid not altogether refife nor wholly accept of: But giving them hearty

hearty thanks, faid that he would compose and order the warre by fuch a device, that there should not be found great need to put formany bonest men to trouble in the managing of it; And therefore was content at that time to give order only for bringing along the legions, which he maintained in his ordinary Garison-townes of the Deviniere, of Charlignie, of Granot, and of Quinquenais, amounting to the number of two thousand cuirafiers, threescore and fix thoufand foot-fouldiers, fix and twenty thoufand dragoons, attended by two hundred pieces of great ordnance, two and twenty thousand Pioneers, and fix thousand light horfemeny all drawn up in croupes, fo well befirted and accommodated with their commiffaries, fathers, ferriers, harnaffe-makers, and other fush like neteffary members in a military camp; so fully instructed in the Are of warfare, fo perfectly knowing and following their colours, to ready to hear and obey their Captains, fo nimble to tun, blo firong zeitheir charging, fo prudent in their adventures, and every day to well disciplined, that they feemed rather to be a confort of organ-pipes, or mutual concord of the wheels of a block, their an infantry and cavalry, or army of fouldiers as in nom sale of

Touchefaucet immediately after his return, presented hunself before Picrochole, and re-

lated

lated unto him at large all that he had done and seen, and at last endeavoured to perswade him with strong and forcible arguments, to capitulate and make an agreement with Grangousser, whom he found to be the honestest man in the world, saying surther, that it was neither right nor reason thus to trouble his neighbours, of whom they had never received any thing but good: and in regard of the main point, that they should never be able to go through stitch with that warre, but to their great damage and mischies: for the forces of Picrochole were not so considerable, but that Grangousier could easily overthrow them.

He had not well done speaking, when Rasheast said out aloud, Unhappy is that Prince; which is by such men served, who are so easily corrupted, as I know Touchefaucet is; for I see his courage so changed, that he had willingly joyned with our enemies to sight against us and betray us, if they would have received him; but as vertue is of all, both friends and soes, praised and esteemed, so is wickednes soon known and suspected, and although it happen the enemies to make use thereof for their profit, yet have they alwayes the wicked, and the traitors in abomi-

aedd

0

r

Touchefaucet being at these words very impatient, drew out his sword, and therewith

ran Rashealf through the body, a little under the nipple of his left side, whereof he died presently, and pulling back his sword out of his body, said boldly, so let him perish, that shall a faithful servant blame. Picrochole incontinently grew furious, and feeing Touchefancets new sword and his scabbard so richly diapred with flourishes of most excellent workmanship, said, Did they give thee this weapon, so felloniously therewith to kill before my face my fo good friend Rashcalf? then immediately commanded he his guard to hew him in pieces, which was instantly done, and that so cruelly, that the chamber was all died with blood: Afterwards he appointed the corps of Rashcalf to be honourably buried, and that of Touchefaucet, to be cast over the walls into the ditches.

The newes of these excessive violences were quickly spread through all the Army; wherupon many began to murmure against Picrochole, insofarre that Pinchpennie said to him, My sovereign Lord, I know not what the issue of this enterprise will be; I see your men much dejected, and not well resolved in their mindes, by considering that we are here very ill provided of victuals, and that our number is already much diminished by three or source sallies. Furthermore, great supplies and recruits come daily

daily in to your enemies: but we so moulder away, that if we be once besieged, I do not see how we can escape a total destruction; Tush, pish, (said Picrochole) you are like the Melun eeles, you cry before they come to you; Let them come, let them come, if they dare.

ın-

di-

rd /h,

ole

ng

el-

to b-

nis n-

ne

r-

to e-

e

eš

f

d

E

9

ARREGRAME : II: JARRERAS

CHAP. XLVIII.

How Gargantua set upon Picrochole, within the rock Clermond, and utterly defeated the Army of the said Picrochole.

Argantua had the charge of the whole TArmy, and his father Grangousier stayed in his Castle, who encouraging them with good words, promifed great rewards unto those that should do any notable service. Having thus fet forward, affoon as they had gained the Passe at the Ford of Vede, with boats and bridges speedily made, they past over in a trice, then considering the situation of the town, which was on a high and advantageous place, Gargantua thought fit to call his counsel, and passe that night in deliberation upon what was to be done: But Gymnast said unto him, My sovereign Lord, fuch 33.466

fuch is the nature and complexion of the frenches, that they are worth nothing, but at the first push, then are they more fierce then devils; but if they linger a little, and be wearied with delays, they'l prove more faint and remisse then women: my opinion is therefore, that now presently after your men have taken breath, and some small refection, you give order for a resolute assault, and that we storme them instantly. His advice was found very good, and for effectuating thereof, he brought forth his army into the plain field, and placed the referves on the skirt or rifing of a little hill. The Monk took along with him fix companies of foot, and two hundred horsemen well armed, and with great diligence croffed the marish, and valiantly got up on the top of the green hillock, even unto the high-way which leads to Loudin. Whilest the affault was thus begun, Picrocholes men could not tell well what was best, to issue out and receive the Assailants, or keep within the town and not to ffirre: Himfelf in the mean time, without deliberation, fallied forth in a rage with the cavalry of his guard, who were forthwith received, and royally entertained with great cannon-shot, that fell upon them like haile from the high grounds, on which the Artillery was planted; whereupon the Gargantuists betook themselves unto the valleys, to give the ord-

nance leave to play, and range with the larger fcope. a manage white very several very

the

t at

nen

ea-

and

re-

en

Hi-

lt,

d-

12-

non

nk

t,

0

Those of the town defended themselves as well as they could, but their shot past over us, without doing us any hurt at all; Some of Picrocholes men that had escaped our Artillery, fet most fiercely upon our fouldiers, but prevailed little; for they were all let in betwixt the files, and there knock't down to the ground, which their fellowfouldiers feeing, they would have retreated, but the Monk having feised upon the Passe, by the which they were to return, they run away and fled in all the diforder and confufion that could be imagined. on his har

Some would have purfued after them, and followed the chase, but the Monk withheld them, apprehending that in their pursuit the Purfuers might lofe their ranks, and so give occasion to the besieged to sallie out of the town upon them. Then staying there some space, and none coming against him, he sent the Duke Phrontist, to advise Gargantua to advance towards the hill up on the left hand, to hinder Picrocholes retreat at that gate, which Gargantua did with all expedition, and fent thither foure brigades under the conduct of Schaft, which had no sooner reach't the top of the hill, but they met Picrochole in the teeth, and those that were with him scattered.

Then

Then charged they upon them floutly, yet were they much indamaged by those that were upon the walles, who galled them with all manner of thor, both from the great ordnance, small gunstand bowes. Which Gargamua perceiving, he went with a frong Partie to their relief, and with his Arrillery began to thunder so terribly upon that canton of the wall, and fo long, that all the ftrength within the town, to maintain and fill up the breach, was drawn thither. The Monk seeing that quarter which he kept befieged, void of menand competent guards, and in a mattner altogether naked and abandoned, did most magnanimously on a sudden lead up his men towards the Fort, and never left it till he had got up upon it, knowing that such as come to the referve in a conflict, bring with them alwayes more feare and terrour, then those that deal about them with their hands in the fight.

Neverthelesse he gave no alarm till all his souldiers had got within the wall, except the two hundred horsemen, whom he lest without to secure his entry. Then did he give a most horrible shout, so did all these who were with him, and immediately thereaster without resistance, putting to the edge of the sword the guard that was at that gate, they opened it to the horsemen, with whom most furiously they altogether ran towards the East.

y, le m

at

h

g

y

1+

e de

East-gate, where all the hurlie burlie was, and coming close upon them in the reer, overthrew all their forces. The besieged seeing that the Gargantuists had won the town upon them, and that they were like to be fecure in no corner of it, submitted themselves unto the mercy of the Monk, and asked for quarter, which the Monk very nobly granted to them, yet made them lay down their armes; then shutting them up within Churches, gave order to feife upon all the staves of the Crosses, and placed men at the doores to keep them from coming forth; then opening that East-gate, heissued out to succour and affist Gargantua: but Picrochole, thinking it had been some relief coming to him from the towne, adventured more forwardly then before, and was upon the giving of amost desperate home-charge, when Gargantua cried out, Ha, Friar Ihon, my friend, Friar Ihon, you are come in a good houre; which unexpected accident fo affrighted Picrochole and his men, that giving all for loft, they betook themselves to their heels, and fled on all hands. Gargantua chased them till they came near to Vaugandry, killing and flaying all the way, and then founded the retreat.

red Mar I day ou des visites

rlie burlie was and

小女生安全本会会本会会专事。

CHAP. XLIX.

How Picrochole in his flight fell into great misfortunes, and what Gargantua did after the battel.

Icrochole thus in despaire, fled towards the Bouchard island, and in the way to Rivere his horse stumbled and fell down; whereat he on a fudden was so incensed, that he with his fword without more ado killed him in his choler; then not finding any that would remount him, he was about to have taken an Asse at the Mill that was thereby: but the Millers men did so baste his bones, and fo foundly bethwack him, that they made him both black and blew with strokes; then stripping him of all his clothes, gave him afcurvie old canvas jacket wherewith to cover his nakednesse. Thus went along this poor cholerick wretch, who paffing the water at Porthuaux, and relating his misadventurous disasters, was foretold by an old Lourpidon hag, that his Kingdome should be restored to him at the coming of the Cocklicranes, which she called Coquecigrues. What is become of him fince we cannot certainly tell, yet was I told that

he is now a porter at Lyons, as testie and pettish in humour as ever he was before, and would be alwayes with great lamentation enquiring at all strangers of the coming of the Cocklicranes, expecting affuredly, (according to the old womans prophecie, that at their coming he shall be re-established in his Kingdom. The first thing Gargantua did after his return into the town, was to call the Muster-roll of his men, which when he had done, he found that there were very few either killed or wounded, only some few foot of Captain Tolmeres company, and Ponocrates who was shot with a musket-ball through the doublet. Then he caused them all at and in their feveral posts and divisions to take a little refreshment, which was very plenteously provided for them in the best drink and victuals that could be had for money, and gave order to the Treasurers and Commissaries of the Army, to pay for and defray that repast, and that there should be no outrage at all, nor abuse committed in the town, feeing it was his own. And furthermore commanded, that immediately after the fouldiers had done with eating and drinking for that time sufficiently, and to their own hearts defire, a gathering should be beaten for bringing them altogether, to be drawn up on the Piazza before the Castle, there to receive fix moneths pay complearly, all which was done. After this by his direction, were brought before him in the faid place, all those that remained of *Picrocholes* Party; unto whom in the presence of the Princes, Nobles and Officers of his Court and Army, he spoke as followeth.

在企会在企业系: 基本在: 基本企業会会会系

CHAP. L.

Gargantua's speech to the vanquished.

ur forefathers and Ancestors of all times, have been of this nature and disposition, that upon the winning of a battel, they have chosen rather for a signe and memorial of their triumphs and victories, to erect trophies and monuments in the hearts of the vanquished by clemencie, then by architecture in the lands which they had conquered; for they did hold in greater estimation, the lively remembrance of men purchased by liberality, then the dumb inscription of arches, pillars and pyramides, subject to the injury of stormes and tempests, and to the envie of every one. You may very well remember of the courtefie, which by them was used towards the Bretons, in the battel of St. Aubin of Cormier, and

and at the demolishing of Partenay. You have heard, and hearing admire their gentle comportment towards those at the barreers of Spaniola, who had plundered, wasted and ransacked the maritime borders of olone and Talmondois. All this hemisphere of the world was filled with the praises and congratulations, which your felves and your fathers made, when Alpharbal King of Cawarre, not fatisfied with his own fortunes, did most furiously invade the land of Onyx, and with cruel Piracies molest all the Armorick islands, and confine regions of Britanie; yet was he in a fet naval fight justly taken and vanquished by my father, whom God preserve and protect. But what: whereas other Kings and Emperours, yea those who entitle themselves Catholiques, would have dealt roughly with him, kept him a close prifoner, and put him to an extream high ranfom: he intreated him very courteoufly, lodged him kindly with himself in his own Palace, and out of his incredible mildnesse and gentle disposition sent him back with a fafe conduct, loaden with gifts, loaden with favours, loaden with all offices of friendship: what fell out upon it! Being returned into his countrey, he called a Parliament, where all the Princes and States of his Kingdom being affembled, he shewed them the humanity which he had found in

us, and therefore wished them to take such course by way of compensation therin, as that the whole world might be edified by the example, as well of their honest gracious nesses to us, as of our gracious honesty towards them. The result hereof was, that it was voted and decreed by an unanimous consentuchat they should offer up entirely their Lands, Dominions and Kingdomes, to be disposed of by us according to our pleafure.

Alpharbal in his own person, presently returned with nine thousand and thirty eight great ships of burden, bringing with him the treasures, not only of his house and royal linage, but almost of all the countrey besides; for he imbarking himself, to set saile with a West-North-East winde, every one in heaps did cast into the ship gold, silver, rings, jewels, spices, drugs, and aromatical parsumes, parrets, pelicans, monkies, civet-cats, black-spotted weefils, porcupines, &c. He was accounted no good Mothers son, that did not cast in all the rare and precious things he had.

Being safely arrived, he came to my said father, and would have kist his feet: that action was found too submissively low, and therefore was not permitted, but in exchange he was most cordially embraced: he offfered his presents, they were not received,

because they were too excessive: he yielded himself voluntarily a servant and vassal, and was content his whole posterity should be liable to the same bondage; this was not accepred of, because it seemed not equitable: he furrendered by vertue of the decree of his great Parliamentarie councel, his whole Countreys and Kingdomes to him, offering the Deed and Conveyance, figned, fealed and ratified by all those that were concerned in it; this was altogether refused, and the parchments cast into the fire. In end, this free good will, and simple meaning of the Canarriens, wrought such tendernelle in my fathers heart, that he could not abstain from hedding teares, and wept most profusely; then by choise words very congruously adapted, strove in what he could to diminish the estimation of the good offices which he had done them, faying, that any courtefie he had conferred upon them, was not worth a rush, and what favour so ever he had shewed them, he was bound to do it. But so much the more did Alpharbal augment the repute thereof. What was the iffue? whereas for his ranfom in the greatest extremity of rigour, and most tyrannical dealing, could not have been exacted above twenty times a hundred thousand crownes, and his eldest fons derained as hostages, till that summe had been payed, they made themselves perpetual

perual tributaries, and obliged to give us e very year twomillions of gold at foure and twenty carats fine The first year we received the whole fum of two millions! the second yeare of their own accord they payed freely to us three and twenty hundred thousand erowns: the third year fix and twenty hundred thousand; the fourth year three millions, and do so increase it alwayes out of their own good will, that we stall be constrained to forbid them to bring us any more. This is the nature of gratitude and true thankfulnesse. For time which gnawes and dimihitheth all things elfe, augments and increaseth benefits; because a noble action of liberality done to a man of reason, doth gnaw continually, by his generous thinking of it, and remembring it.

Being unwilling therefore any way to degenerate from the hereditary mildnesse and clemency of my Parents; I do now for give you, deliver you from all fines and impriforments, fully release you, set you at liberty, and every way make you as frank and free as ever you were before. Moreover, at your going out of the gate, you shall have every one of you three moneths pay to bring you home into your houses and families, and shall have a safe convoy of six hundred cuitasiers and eight thousand foot under the conduct of Alexander, Esquire of

petual

d

yd ritis

my body, that the Clubmen of the Countrey may not do you any injury. God be with you. I am forry from my heart that Picrothole is not here; for I would have given him to understand, that this warre was undertaken against my will, and without any hope to increase either my goods or renown: but feeing he is loft, and that no man can tell where nor how he went away, it is my will that his Kingdom remain entire to his sonne; who because he is too young, (he not being yet full five yeares old) shall be brought up and instructed by the ancient Princes, and learned men of the Kingdom. And because a Realm thus defolate, may eafily come to ruine; if the coverousnesse and avarice of those, who by their places are obliged to administer justice in it, be not curbed and restrained: I ordain and will have it so, that Ponocrates be overfeer & superintendent above all his governours, with whatever power and authority is requisite thereto, & thathe be continually with the childe, until he finde him able & capable to rule and govern by himself.

Now I must tell you, that you are to understand how a too feeble and dissolute facility in pardoning evil-doers, giveth them occasion to commit wickednesse afterwards more readily, upon this pernicious considence of receiving favour; I consider, that Moses, the meekest man that was in his time

-1

upon

upon the earth, did severely punish the mutinous and seditious people of Israel: I consider likewise, that Julius Casar, who was fo gracious an Emperour, that Cicero faid of him, that his fortune had nothing more excellent then that he could; and his vertue nothing better, then that he would alwayes fave and pardon every man: He notwithstanding all this, did in certain places most rigorously punish the authors of rebellion; After the example of these good men, it is my will and pleasure, that you deliver over unto me before you depart hence, first, that fine fellow Marquet, who was the prime cause, origin and ground-work of this warre, by his vain presumption and overweening: secondly, his fellow-cakebakers, who were neglective in checking and reprehending his idle haire-brain'd humour in the instant time : and lastly, all the Councellors, Captains, Officers and Domesticks of Picrochale, who had been incendiaries or fomenters of thewarre, by provoking, praifing or counselling him to come out of his limits thus to trouble us.



CHAP. LI.

How the victorious Gargantuists were recompensed after the battel.

When

co tl

of bP n co v th co to

b

al to go m was all

al

u-I

ho

ro

ng

nis

ld

Ie

a-

of

d

e-

e,

of

1-

d

1

r

N Hen Gargantua had finished his VV speech, the seditions men whom he required, were delivered up unto him, except Swashbuckler, Durtaille and Smaltrash, who ran away fixe houres before the battel, one of them as farre as to Lainielneck at one course, another to the valley of Vire, and the third even unto Logroine, without looking back, or taking breath by the way; and two of the Cake-bakers who were flaine in the fight, Gargantua did them no other hurt, but that he appointed them to pull at the Presses of his Printing-house, which he had newly set up: then those who died there he caused to be honourably buried in Black-soilevalley, and Burn-hag-field, and gave order that the wounded should be drest and had care of in his great Hospital or Nosocome. After this, confidering the great prejudice done to the towne and its inhabitants, he re-imburfed their charges, and repaired all the loffes that by their confession upon oath could appear they had fustained: and for their better defence and security in times coming against all sudden uproars and invasions, commanded a strong cittadel to be built there with a competent Garison to maintaine it; at his departure he did very graciously thank all the fouldiers of the brigades that had been at this overthrow, and fent them back to their winter-quarters in their several stations

and

and Garisons; the Decumane Legion onely excepted, whom in the field on that day he saw do some great exploit, and their Captains also, whom he brought along with him-

self unto Grangouster.

At the fight and coming of them, the good man was so joyful, that it is not possible fully to describe it; he made them a feast the most magnificent, plentiful, and delicious that ever was seen since the time of the King Assurant; at the taking up of the table he distributed amongst them his whole cupboard of plate, which weighed eight hundred thousand & fourteen Besants of gold, in great

Each Befant is worth five pounds English money.

thousand & fourteen Besants of gold, in great antick vessels, huge pots, large basins, big talfes, cups, goblets, candlesticks, comfit-boxes, and other such plate, all of pure massie gold besides the precious stones, enameling and workmanship, which by all mens estimation was more worth then the matter of the gold; then unto every one of them out of his coffers caused he to be given the summe of twelve hundred thousand crownes ready money: and further he gave to each of them for ever and in perpetuity (unlesse he should happen to decease without heires) such Caftles and neighbouring lands of his as were most commodious for them: to Ponocrates he gave the rock Clermond; to Gymnast, the Coudray; to Eudemon, Monpensier, Rinan, to Tolmere; to Ithibolle, Montsaurean; to Aca-

mas, Cande; Varenes, to Chirovacte; Gravot to Sebast; Quinquenais to Alexander; Legre to Sophrone; and so of his other places.

CHAP. LII.

How Gargantua eaused to be built for the Monk the Abbey of Theleme.

Here was left onely the Monk to provide for, whom Gargantua would have made Abbot of Seville, but he refused it; he would have given him the Abby of Bourgueil, or of Sanct Florent which was better, or both, if it pleased him; but the Monk gave him a very peremptory answer, that he would never take upon him the charge nor government of Monks; For how shall I be able (faid he) to rule over others, that have not full power and command of my felf: if you think I have done you, or may hereafter do any acceptable service, give me leave to found an Abby after my owne minde and fancie; the motion pleased Gargantua very well, who thereupon offered him all the Countrey of Tholem by the river of Loire, till

pn-

ly

he

he fiift

cihe

le

ped

at

ıf-

es, ld

nd

n

d;

f-

of

y.

n d

e

25 e

till within two leagues of the great forrest of Port-huaut: the Monk then requested Gargantua to institute his religious order contrary to all others. First then (faid Gargantua) you must not build a wall about your convent, for all other Abbies are strongly walled and mured about: See (faid the Monk) and not without cause (feeing wall and mure signific but one and the samething;) where there is Mur before, and Mur behinde, there is store of Murmur, envie, and mutual conspiracie. Moreover, seeing there are certain convents in the world, whereof the custome is, if any woman come in (I mean chaste and honest women) they immediately sweep the ground which they have trod upon; therefore was it ordained that if any man or woman entered into religious orders, should by chance come within this new Abbey, all the roomes should be throughly washed and cleansed through which they had passed; and because in all other Monasteries and Nunneries all is compassed, limited, and regulated by houres, it was decreed that in this new structure there should be neither Clock nor Dial, but that according to the opportunities, and incident occasions, all their hours should be disposed of; for (said Gargantua) The greatest losse of time that I know, is to count the hours, what good comes of it? nor can there be any greater dotage in the world, then

then for one to guide and direct his courses by the sound of a Bell, and not by his owne

judgement and discretion.

1

1)

Item, Because at that time they put no women into Nunneries, but fuch as were either purblinde, blinkards, lame, crooked, ill-favoured, mis-shapen, sooles, senselesse, spoyled or corrupt; nor encloystered any men, but those that were either fickly, subject to defluxions, ill-bred lowts, simple fots, or peevishtrouble-houses: but to the purpose; (faid the Monk) A woman that is neither faire nor good, to what use serves she? To make a Nunne of, said Gargantua: Yea said the Monk) and tomake shirts and smocks; therefore was it ordained that into this religious order should be admitted no women that were not faire, well featur'd, and of a sweet disposition; nor men that were not comely, personable and well conditioned.

Item, Because in the convents of women men come not but under-hand, privily, and by stealth; it was therefore enacted that in this house there shall be no women in case there be not men, nor men in case there be

not women.

Item, Because both men and women that are received into religious orders after the expiring of their noviciat or probation-year, were constrained and forced perpetually to stay there all the days of their life; it was therfore Q 4 ordered,

ordered, that all whatever, men or women, admitted within this Abbey, should have full leave to depart with peace and contentment, when soever it should seem good to them so to do,

Item, for that the religious men and women did ordinarily make three Vows, to wit, those of chastity, poverty & obedience, it was therfore constituted and appointed, that in this Convent they might be honourably married, that they might be rich, and live at liberty. In regard of the legitimat time of the persons to be initiated, and years under and above, which they were not capable of reception, the women were to be admitted from ten till sifteen, and the men from twelve til eighteen.

BARRESPER FRANCE

CHAP, LIII.

How the Abbey of the Thelemites was built and endowed.

Dor the fabrick and furniture of the Abbey, Gargantua caused to be delivered out in ready money seven and twenty hundred thousand, eight hundred and one and thirty of those golden rams of Berrie, which have a sheep stamped on the one side, and a slowred crosse on the other; and for every yeare, until the whole work were compleated, he allotted threescore nine thousand crowns

crowns of the Sunne, and as many of the seven starres, to be charged all upon the receit of the custom. For the foundation and maintenance thereof for ever, he setled a perpetual fee-farm-rent of three and twenty hundred, threescore and nine thousand, five hundred and fourteen role nobles, exempted from all homage, fealty, service or burden whatfoever, and payable every yeare at the gate of the Abbey; and of this by letters pattent passed a very good grant. The Architecture was in a figure hexagonal, and in fuch a fashion, that in every one of the fix corners there was built a great round tower of threescore foot in diameter, and were all of alike forme and bigneffe. Upon the north-side ran along the river of Loire, on the bank whereof was fituated the tower called Arctick: going towards the East, there was another called Calaer, the next following Anatole; the next Mesembrine: the next Hesperia, and the last Criere. Every tower was distant from other the space of three hundred and twelve paces. The whole Ædifice was every where fix stories high, reckoning the Cellars under ground for one: the second was arched after the fashion of a basket-handle; the rest were seeled with pure wainscot, flourished with Flanders fretwork, in the forme of the foot of a lamp: and covered above with fine flates, with

an inderlement of lead, carrying the antickfigures of little puppers, and animals of all forts, notably well fuited to one another, and guilt, together with the gutters, which jetting without the walls, from betwixt the croffe barres in a diagonal figure, painted with gold and azur, reach'd to the very ground, where they ended into great conduit-pipes, which carried all away unto the

ar

by

in

0

h

to

i

river from under the house?

This same building was a hundred times more sumptuous and magnificent then ever was Bonnivet, Chambourg or Chantillie; for there were in it nine thousand, three hundred and two and thirty chambers, every one whereof had a withdrawing room, a handsom closet, a wardrobe, an oratory, and near passage, leading into a great and spacious hall. Between every tower, in the midst of the said body of building, there was a paire of winding (fuch as we now call lantern) staires, whereof the steps were part of Porphyrie, (which is a dark red marble, spotted with white,) part of Numidian stone, (which is a kinde of yellowishly streaked marble upon various colours,) and part of Serpentine marble, (with light spots on a dark green ground) each of those steps being two and twenty foot in length, and three fingersthick, and the just number of twelve betwixt every rest, or (as we now terme it) landing place,

place. In every resting place were two faire antick arches where the light came in: and by those they went into a Cabinet, made even with and of the bredth of the faid winding, and the re-ascending above the roofs of the house, ended conically in a pavillion: By that vize or winding, they entered on every fide into a great hall, and from the halls into the chambers; from the Arttick tower unto the Criere, were the faire great libraries in Greek, Latine, Hebrew, French, 1talian and Spanish, respectively distributed in their feveral cantons, according to the diversity of these languages. In the midst there was a wonderful scalier or windingstaire, the entry whereof was without the house, in a vault or arch fix fathom broad. It was made in such symmetrie and largenesse, that fix men at armes with their lances in their rests, might together in a breast ride all up to the very top of all the Palace; from the tower Anatole to the Mesembrine were faire spacious galleries, all coloured over and painted with the ancient prowesses, histories and descriptions of the world. In the midst therof there was likewise such another ascent and gate, as we said there was on the river-side. Upon that gate was written in great antick letters, that which followeth.

春冬春冬春葉春冬葉冬葉春:子春葉葉中赤春冬季)

CHAP. LIV.

The Inscription set upon the great gate of Theleme.

Here enter not vile bigots, hypocrites, Externally devoted Apes, base snites, Puft up, wry-necked beasts, worse then the Huns Or Ostrogots, forerunners of baboons: Curst snakes, dissembled variers, seeming Sancts, Slipshod castards, beggers pretending wants, Fat chusticats, smell-feast knockers, doltish gulls, Out-strouting cluster-fists, contentious bulls, Fomenters of divisions and debates, Elsewhere, not here, make sale of your deceits.

Your filthy trumperies
Stuff't with pernicious lies,
(Not worth a bubble)
Would do but trouble,
Our earthly Paradife,
Your filthy trumperies.

Here enter not Atturneys, Barresters, Nor bridle champing-law-Practitioners: Clerks, Commissaries, Scribes nor Phanisees, Wilful disturbers of the Peoples ease: Judges, destroyers, with an unjust breath, Of honest men, like dogs, ev'n unto death.
Your salarie is at the gibet-foot:
Go drink there; for we do not here sly out
On those excessive courses, which may draw
A waiting on your courts by suits in law.

Law-fuits, debates and wrangling
Hence are exil'd, and jangling.
Here we are very
Frolick and merry,
And free from all intangling,
Law-fuits, debates and wrangling.

The enter not base pinching Usurers, Pelf-lickers, everlasting gatherers.
Gold-graspers, coine-gripers, gulpers of mists:
Niggish deformed sots, who, though your chests
Vast summes of money should to you affoard,
Would ne'rthelesse adde more unto that hoard,
And yet not be content, you cluntchist dastards,
Insatiable fiends, and Plutoes bastards.
Greedie devourers, chichie sneakbil rogues,
Hell-mastiss gnaw your bones, you ray'nous dogs.

You beaftly looking fellowes,
Reason doth plainly tell us,
That we should not
To you allot
Roome here, but at the Gallowes,
You beaftly looking fellowes.

In love-adventures, peevifh, jealous curres.

Sad pensive dotards, raisers of garboyles,
Hags, goblins, guhosts, firebrands of houshold broyls.
Nor drunkards, liars, cowards, cheaters, clowns,
Theeves, cannibals, faces o'recast with frowns.
Nor lazie slugs, envious, covetous:
Nor blockish, cruels nor too credulous.
Here mangie, pockie folks shall have no place,
No ugly lusks, nor persons of disgrace.

Grace, honour, praise, delight,
Here sojourn day and night.
Sound bodies lin'd
With a good minde,
Do here pursue with might
Grace, honour, praise, delight.

All noble sparks, endow'd with gallant parts. This is the glorious place, which bravely shall Afford wherewith to entertain you all. Were you a thousand, here you shall not want For any thing; for what you'lask, we'l grant. Stay here you lively, jovial, handsom, brisk. Gay, witty, frolick, chearful merry, frisk, Spruce, jocund, courteous, furtherers of trades, And in a word, all worthy gentile blades.

Blades of heroick breasts Shall taste here of the feasts, Both privily

And

And civilly
Of the celestial guests,
Blades of heroick breasts.

Expounders of the Scriptures old and new. Whose glosses do not blinde our reason, but Make it to see the clearer, and who shut Its passages from hatred, avarice, Pride, factious cov'nants, and all sort of vice. Come, settle here a charitable faith, Which neighbourly affection nourisheth. And whose light chaseth all corrupters hence, Of the blist Word, from the aforesaid sense.

The Holy Sacred Word
May it alwayes afford
T' us all in common
Both man and woman
A sp'ritual shield and sword,
The holy sacred Word.

Delicious, stately, charming, full of mirth, Ingenious, lovely, miniard, proper, faire, Magnetick, graceful, splendid, pleasant, rare, Obliging, sprightly, vertuous, young, solacious, Kinde, neat, quick, feat, bright, compt, ripe, choise, dear, precious.

Alluring, courtly, comely, fine, compleat, Wife, personable, ravishing and sweet.

Come

Le (246)

Come joyes enjoy, the Lord celestial Hath giv'n enough, wherewith to please us all.

Gold give us, God forgive us,
And from all woes relieve us.
That we the treasure
May reap of pleasure.
And shun what e're is grievous.
Gold give us, God forgive us.

CHAP. LV.

What manner of dwelling the Thele-

IN the middle of the lower Court there was a stately fountain of faire Alabaster; upon the top thereof stood the three Graces, with their cornucopias, or hornes of abundance, and did jert out the water at their breasts, mouth, eares, eyes, and other open passages of the body; the inside of the buildings in this lower Court stood upon great pillars of Cassydonie stone, and Porphyrie marble, made arch-wayes after a goodly antick fashion. Within those were spacious galleries, long and large, adorned with curious pictures, the hornes of Bucks and Uni-

torns: with Rhinocerofes, water-horses called Hippopotames, the teeth and tusks of Elephants, and other things well worth the beholding. The lodging of the Ladies (for for we may call those gallant women) took up all from the tower Arctick unto the gate Mesembrine: the men possessed the rest, before the faid lodging of the Ladies, that they might have their recreation between the two first towers. On the out-side were placed the tilt-yard, the barriers or lifts for turnements, the hippodrome or riding Court; the theater or publike play-house, and Natatorie or place to swim in, with most admirable bathes in three stages, situated above one another, well furnished with all necesfary accommodation, and store of myrtlewater. By the river-fide was the faire garden of pleasure: and in the midst of that the glorious labyrinth. Between the two other towers were the Courts for the tennis and the baloon. Towards the tower Criere stood the Orchard full of all fruit-trees, fet and ranged in a quincuncial order. At the end of that was the great Park, abounding with all fort of Venison. Betwixt the third couple of towers were the buts and marks for shooting with a snap work-gun, an ordinary bowe for common archery, or with a Crosse-bowe. The office-houses were without the tower Hesperie, of one story high. The

The stables were beyond the offices, and before them food the falcontie, managed by Oftridge-keepers and Falconers, very ext pert in the Art, and it was yearly supplied and furnished by the Candians, Venetians, Sarmates (now called Moscoviters) with all forts of most excellent hawks, eagles, gerfalcons, gosebankes, sacres, lanners, falcons, sparrowhanks, Marlins, and other kindes of them, fo gentle and perfectly well manned, that flying of themselves sometimes from the Castle for their own disport, they would not faile to catch whatever they encountred. The Venerie where the Beagles and Hounds were kept, was a little farther off drawing towards the Park.

H

H

ple

OW

ed

ne

let

rea

har

bro

Ar

the

bot

and

crit

Aer

All the halls, chambers, and closets or cabinets, were richly hung with tapestrie, and hangings of divers forts, according to the variety of the feafons of the year. All the pavements and floors were covered with green cloth: the beds were all embroidered: in every back-chamber or withdrawing room there was a looking-glasse of pure crystal set in a frame of fine gold, garnished all about with pearles, and was of such greatnesse, that it would represent to the full the whole lineaments and proportion of the person that stood before it. At the going out of the halls, which belong to the Ladies lodgings, were the perfumers and trimtrimmers, through whose hands the gallants past when they were to visit the Ladies; those sweet Artificers did every morning surnish the Ladies chambers with the spirit of roses, orange-flower-water and angelica; and to each of them gave a little precious casket vapouring forth the most odoriferous exhalations of the choicest aromatical sents.

1

1

f

d

S

g

d

e

e his is in

0

C

0

d



CHAP. LVI.

How the men and women of the religious order of Theleme were apparelled.

THe Ladies at the foundation of this order, were apparelled after their own pleasure and liking: but since that of their own accord and free will they have reformed themselves, their accourrement is in manner as followeth. They wore stockins of scarleterimson, or ingrained purple die, which reached just three inches above the knee, having a list beautified with exquisite embroideries, and rare incisions of the Cutters Art. Their garters were of the colour of their bracelets, and circled the knee a little, both over and under. Their shoes, pumps and flippers were either of red, violet, or trimfon-velver, pinked and jagged like Lobher wadles.

Next to their smock they put on the presty kirtle or vasquin of pure silk chamlet: above that went the taffatie or table vardingale, of white, red, tawnie, gray, or of any other colour; Above this taffatie petticoat they had another of cloth of tiffue or brocado, embroidered with fine gold, and interlaced with needle-work, or as they thought good, and according to the temperature and disposition of the weather, had their upper coats of fattin, damask or velvet, and those either orange, tawnie, green, ash-coloured, blew, yelow, bright, red, crimfon or white, and so forth; or had them of cloth of gold, cloth of filver, or some other choise stuffe, inriched with purle, or embroidered according to the dignity of the festival dayes and times wherein they wore them.

Their gownes being still correspondent to the season, were either of cloth of gold frizled with a silver-raised work; of red sattin, covered with gold purle: of tabie, or tassatie, white, blew, black, tawnie, &c. of silk serge, silk chamlot, velvet, cloth of silver, silver tissue, cloth of gold, gold wire, sigured velvet, or sigured sattin tinselled and overcast with golden threads, in divers vari-

oully purfled draughts.

In summer some dayes in stead of gowns they wore light handsome mantles, made either of the stuffe of the aforesaid attire, or

t:

n-

ny

at

a-

er-

ht

nd

er

fe

ed,

nd

th

h-

to

ies

to

Z-

in,

fa-

ilk

er,

u-

nd

ri-

vns

ei-

or

ike

like Morefco rugs, of violet, velvet frizled, with a raifed work of gold upon filver purle: or with a knotted cord-work of goldembroiderie, every where garnished with little Indian pearles. They alwayes carried a faire Pannache, or plume of feathers, of the colour of their muffe, bravely adorned and tricked out with glistering spangles of gold, In the winter-time they had their taffatie gownes of all colours, as above-named: and those lined with the rich furrings of hindewolves, or speckled linxes, black-spotted weefils, martlet-skins of Calabria, fables, and other costly furres of an inestimable value. Their beads, rings, bracelets, collars, carcanets and neck-chaines were all of precious stones, such as carbuncles, rubies, baleus, diamonds, faphirs, emeralds, turkoifes, garnets, agates, berilles, and excellent margarits. Their head-dreffing also varied with the leason of the yeare, according to which they decked themselves. In winter it was of the French fashion, in the spring of the Spanish: in summer of the fashion of Tuscanie, except only upon the holy dayes and Sundayes, at which times they were accourred in the French mode, because they accounted it more honourable, and better befitting the garb of a matronal pudicity.

The men were apparelled after their fashion: their stockins were of tamine or of cloth-

R 3

lerge,

ferge, of white, black, scarlet, or some other ingrained colour: their breeches were of velvet, of the same colour with their stockins, or very near, embroidered and cut according to their fancy: their doublet was of cloth of gold, of cloth of filver, of velvet, fattin, damask, taffaties, &c. of the same colours, cut, embroidered, and suitably trimmed up in perfection: the points were of filk of the same colours; the tags were of gold well enameled: their coats and jerkins were of cloth of gold, cloth of filver, gold, riffue or velvet embroidered, as they thought fit: their gownes were every whit as costly as those of the Ladies: their girdles were of filk, of the colour of their doublets: every one had a gallant fword by his fide, the hilt and handle whereof were gilt, and the scabbard of velvet, of the colour of his breeches, with a chape of gold, and pure Goldsmiths work: the dagger was of the fame: their caps or bonnets were of black velvet, adorned with jewels and buttons of gold: upon that they wore a white plume, most prettily and minion-like, parted by so many rowes of gold spangles, at the end whereof hung dangling in a more sparkling resplendencie faire rubies, emeralds, diamonds, &c. but there was such a sympathy betwixt the gallants & the Ladies, that every day they were apparelled in the same livery: and

0-

ere

eir

ut

vas

et,

0-

m-

of

of

ns

d,

ey

nit

les

le,

nd

is

re

he

of

e,

d

and that they might not miffe, there were certain. Gentlemen appointed to tell the youths every morning what vestments the Ladies would on that day weare; for all was done according to the pleasure of the Ladies. In these so handsome clothes, and abiliaments forich, think not that either one or other of either fexe did waste any time at all; for the Masters of the wardrobes had all their raiments and apparel so ready for every morning, and the chamber-Ladies fo well skilled, that in a trice they would be dreffed, and compleatly in their clothes from head to foot. And to have those accontrements with the more conveniency; there was about the wood of Teleme a row of houses of the extent of half a league, very neat and cleanly, wherein dwelt the Goldsmiths, Lapidaries, Jewellers, Embroiderers, Tailors, Gold-drawers, Velvet-weavers, Tapestrie-makers and Upholsters, who wrought there every one in his own trade, and all for the aforesaid jollie Friars and Nuns of the new stamp; they were furnished with matter and stuffe from the hands of the Lord Nausiclete, who every year brought them seven ships from the Perlas & Cannibalislands, laden with ingots of gold, with raw filk, with pearles and precious stones. And if any margarites (called unions) began to grow old, and lose somewhat of their natural white-R 4

whitenesse and lustre, those with their Art they did renew, by tendering them to eat to some pretty cocks, as they use to give casting unto hawkes.

全型公司每子共享(·) 共享(·) 其中各类企业公司

CHAP. LVII.

How the Thelemites were governed, and of their manner of living.

At their life was spent not in lawes, statutes or rules, but according to their own free will and pleasure. They rose out of their beds, when they thought good: they did eat, drink, labour, sleep, when they had a minde to it, and were disposed for it. None did awake them, none did offer to constrain them to eat, drink, nor to do any other thing; for so had Gargantua established it. In all their rule, and strictest tie of their order, there was but this one clause to be observed.

Do what thou wilt.

Because men that are free, well-borne, swell-bred, and conversant in honest companies, have naturally an instinct and spurre that prompteth them unto vertuous actions,

and

and withdraws them from vice, which is called honour. Those same men, when by base subjection and constraint they are brought under and kept down, turn aside from that noble disposition, by which they formerly were inclined to vertue, to shake off and break that bond of servitude, wherein they are so tyrannously inslaved; for it is agreeable with the nature of man to long after things forbidden, and to desire what is denied us.

By this liberty they entered into a very laudable emulation, to do all of them what they faw did please one; if any of the gallants or Ladies should say, Let us drink, they would all drink: if any one of them faid, Let us play, they all played; if one faid, Let us go a walking into the fields, they went all: if it were to go a hawking or a hunting, the Ladies mounted upon dainty well-paced nags, seated in a stately palfrey faddle, carried on their lovely fifts miniardly begloved every one of them, either a Sparhawk, or a Lanerer, or a Marlin, and the young gallants carried the other kinds of Hawkes: so nobly were they taught, that there was neither he nor she amongst them, but could read, write, fing, play upon feveral musical instruments, speak five or sixe several languages, and compose in them all very quaintly, both in Verse and Prose: never

were teene to valiant Anights, to noble and Worthy, To dextrous and skillful borhon foot and a horseback, more brisk and lively, more minibleand quick, or better handling all manner of weapons then were there. Never were feene Ladies to proper and handsome, so mimard and dainty leffe froward, or more ready with their hand, and with their needle, in every honest and free action belonging to that lexe then were there: for this reason when the time came, that any man of the faid Abbeys either at the request of his parents, or for forde other cause, had a minde to go out of it, he carried along with him owe of the Ladies, namely her whom he had before that chosen for his Mistris, and were married together and if they had formerly in The-Teme lived in good devotion and amity, they did continue therein and increase it to a greater height in their state of matrimony: and did entertaine that mutual love till the very last day of their life, in no lesse vigour and fervency, then at the very day of their wedding: here must not I forget to set down unto you a riddle, which was found under the ground, as they were laying the foundation of the Abbey, ingraven in a copper plate; and it was thus as followeth.

@AA@A02@A2@A1@@A

CHAP. LVIII.

A Propheticall Riddle,

nd ot

re n-

ere

in

to

ÓÑ

iid

ts,

he

re

ed

ie-

ey

ie

ur

ir

'n

ie

n

e;

Oor mortals, who wait for a happy day, Cheer up your hearts, and hear what I shall say: If it be lawful firmly to beleeve, That the celestial bodies can us give Wisdom to judge of things that are not yet: Or if from Heav'n luch wildom we may get, As may with confidence make us discourse Of years to come, their destinie and course; I to my hearers give to understand, That this next Winter, though it be at hand, Yea and before, there shall appear a race Of men, who loth to fit still in one place Shall boldly go before all peoples eyes, Suborning men of divers qualities, To draw them unto covenants and fides, In such a manner, that whate're betides, They'l move you, if you give them eare (no doubt) With both your friends and kinred to fall out. They make a vaffal to gain-stand his Lord, And children their own Parents, in a Word All reverence shall then be banished: No true respect to other shall be had: They'l fay that every man should have his turn, Both in his going forth, and his return; And

[252]

And hereupon there shall arise such woes, Such jarrings, and confused toos and froes, That never were in history such coyles Set down as yet, such tumults and garboyles. Then shall you many gallant men, see by Valour stirr'd up, and youthful fervencie, Who trusting too much in their hopeful time, Live but a while, and perish in their prime. Neither shall any who this course shall run, Leave off the race which he hath once begun, Till they the heavens with noise by their contention Have fill'd, and with their steps the earths dimension. Then those shall have no lesse authority, That have no faith, then those that will not lie; For all shall be governed by a rude, Base, ignorant, and foolish multitude; The veriest lowt of all shall be their Judge. O horrible, and dangerous deluge! Deluge I callit, and that for good reason, For this shall be omitted in no season: Nor shall the earth of this foule stirre be free. Till suddenly you in great store shall see The waters iffue out, with whole streams the Most moderate of all shall moist'ned be, And justly too; because they did not spare The flocks of beafts that innocentest are, But did their finews, and their bowels take, Not to the gods a facrifice to make, But usually to serve themselves for sport; And now confider, I do you exhort, In fuch commotions fo continual,

What rest can take the globe terrestrial ! Indiv Most happy then are they, that can it hold, bit ba A And use it carefully as precious gold, as all and and By keeping it in Goale, whence it shall have No help but him, who being to it gave: work And to increase his mournful accident, The Sunne, before it set in th' occident; Shall cease to dart upon it any light, More then in an eclipse, or in the night. So that at once its favour shall be gone, And liberty with it be left alone. And yet before it come to ruine thus, Its quaking shall be as imperuous As Ætna's was, when Titan's fons lay under. And yeeld, when left, a fearful found like thunder. Inarime did not more quickly move, When Typheus did the vast huge hills remove, And for despite into the sea them threw.

on

n.

Thus shall it then be lost by wayes not few,
And changed suddenly, when those that have it
To other men that after come shall leave it.
Then shall it be high time to cease from this
So long; so great, so tedious exercise;
For the great waters told you now by me,
Will make each think where his retreat shall be;
And yet before that they be clean disperst,
You may behold in th' aire where nought was erst,
The burning heat of a great slame to rise,
Lick up the water, and the enterprise.

It resteth after those things to declare, That those shall sit content, who chosen are,

With

With all good things, and with celestial man;
And richly recompensed every man:
The others at the last all strip't shall be,
That after this great work all men may see
How each shall have his due, this is their lot;
Ohe is worthy-praise that shrinketh not.

No sooner was this anigmatical monument read over, but Garganiua fetching a very deep sigh, said unto those that stood by, It is not now only (I perceive) that People called to the faith of the Gospel, and convinced with the certainty of Evangelical truths are persecuted; but happy is that man that shall not be scandalized, but shall alwayes continue to the end, in aiming at that mark, which God by his dear Son hath set before us, without being distracted or diverted by his carnal affections and depraved nature.

P th fi

obt

The Monk then said, What do you think in your conscience is meant and signified by this riddle? What? (said Gargantua) the progresse and carrying on of the divine truth. By St. Goderan (said the Monk) that is not my exposition; it is the stile of the Prophet Merlin: make upon it as many grave allegories and glosses as you will, and dote upon it you and the rest of the world as long as you please: for my part, I can conceive no other meaning in it, but a description of a set at tennis

tennis in dark and obscure termes. The suborners of men are the Makers of matches,
which are commonly friends. After the
two chases are made, he that was in the upper end of the tennis-court goeth out, and
the other cometh in. They believe the
first, that saith the ball was over or under
the line. The waters are the heats that the
players take till they sweat again. The cords
of the rackets are made of the guts of sheep
or goats. The Globe terrestrial is the tennisball. After playing, when the game is done,
they refresh themselves before a clear fire,
and change their shirts: and very willingly
they make all good cheer, but most merrily
those that have gained; And so farewel.

FINIS.

toon sin dark and obfence termes, The fub. emers of men are the Makers of matches, which he commonly friends After the serol hards are made, he that was in the upre solor the termis-court go thour, and is other cometh in. They believe the the that fairly the ball was over or under to time. The waters are the beats that the suggestate till they freeze a via. The cords. in a cortagence ade of the cuts of faces o conta The Clobe terral is in betennis-. A feer play inc, when a more is done, thresh themselves before a clear fire, vignillive vior this series it is sare if autreall good deer, but most merily that have a bed and of newel.

The Second BOOK

Of the WORKS of

M'. FRANCIS RABELAIS,

DOCTOR IN

Physick:

Treating of the Heroick Deeds and Sayings of the good

PANTAGRUEL.

Written Originally in the

FRENCH TONGUE,

And now faithfully Translated into

ENGLISH.

By S. T. U. C.

Eυνοει ευλογεί και ευτεράτε, Mean, speak, and do well.

LONDON,

Printed for Richard Baddeley, within the middle Temple-gate. 1653.

The Second BOOK 90 2 1 1 2 1 1 2 of 10 ANCISKABEL Doctonla . No IVI har eles Chicant Set to note al boogen a equiped allen Ou belly in the HUNDAGER row fangelly Translaten 120 By s. r. it c. Lywul i Charokus 3. lean, feet wed do well. LONDON Hillian is a claim of the books of principle

I to E

9

p pb

FOR THE

Reader.

He Reader here may be pleased to take notice, that the Copy of Verses by the title of Rablophila, premised to the first book of this Translation, being but a kinde of mock-Poem, in imitation of some-

what lately published, (as to any indifferent Observer will easily appear, by the false quantities in the Latine, the abusive strain of the
English, and extravagant subscription to both,)
and as such, by a friend of the Translators, at
the desire of some frolick Gentlemen of his acquaintance (more for a trial of skill, then prejudicacie to any,) composed in his jollity, to
please their fancies; was only ordained to be
presixed to a dozen of books, and no more, thereby to save the labour of transcribing so many,
as mere requisite for satisfying the curiosity of a

A 2

To the Reader.

company of just that number; and that therefore the charging of the whole Impression with it. as meerly to be imputed to the negligence of the Presemen, who receiving it about the latter end of the night, were so eager before the next morning to afford compleat books, that as they began, they went on, without animadverting what was recommended to their difcretion: This is hoped will suffice to assure the ingenuous Reader, that in no Treatife of the Translators, (whether Original or Translatitious) shall willingly be offered the meanest rub to the reputation of any worthy Gentleman, and that however Providence dispose of him, no misfortune shall be able to induce his minde to any complacency in the disparagement of another.

Again.

indifferent Ob-

The Pentateuch of Rabelais, mentioned in the title page of the first book of this Translation, being written Originally in the French Tongue, (as it comprehendeth some of its bruskest dialeits,) with so much ingeniositie, and wit, that more impressions have been sold thereof in that language, then of any other book, that hath been set forth at any time, within these sistem hundred yeares: so difficult neverthelesse to be turned into any other speech, that many prime spirits in most of the Nations of Europe, since the

To the Reader.

re

it.

he

er

xt

ey

ng

is

us

s, l-

4-

vne

1

n

1,

e,

tt

it

1

1-

-

the yeare 1573. (which was fourefcore yeares ago) after having attempted it, were conftrained with no (mall regret) to give it over, as a thing impossible to be done, is now in its Tran-Sation thus farre advanced, and the remainder faithfully undertaken with the same hand to be rendered into English by a Person of quality, who (though his lands be sequestred, his house garrisoned, his other goods sold, and himself detained a Prisoner of warre at London, for his having been at Worcester fight) hath, at the most earnest intreaty of some of his especial friends, well acquainted with his inclination to the performance of conducible singularities promised, besides his version of these two already published, very speedily to offer up unto this Isle of Britaine, the virginity of the Translation of the other three most admirable books of the aforesaid Author; provided that by the plurality of judicious and understanding men it be not declared, he hath already proceeded too farre, or that the continuation of the rigour whereby he is dispossest of all his both real and personal estate, by pressing too hard upon him, be not an impediment thereto, and to other more eminent undertakings of his, as hath beene oftentimes very fully mentioned by the said Translatour, in several original Treatises of his own penning, lately by him so numeroully

To the Reader rously dispersed, that there is scarce am. who being skilful in the English Idiome, or curious of any new ingenious invention, bath not either read them, or heard of them. more advanced; and the rem. mads Sollfully under elen with the Came hand to be ere English by a Person of quality who change his lands be conclired, his bone grifoned, his ober goods fild, and hineful desired a Priferer of wave a London, for Said friends, well becquained with his ingioation to the performance of conducible fixculturities provided, befides his worfton of thefe asterbis Ifte of Britaine, the airginity of the Thenflation of the other three mafe edine rible books of the aforefaid Author : provi-Lather by the plurality of judicious and and themdire over it be not declared, he hall Arrady proceeded too farre, or that the concrease of the rigour who day be is difprifife of all his both real and perfond eof by prefixe tea hard upon him, be not ar impediment thereto, and to other misec conjugate under kings of his, as entimes a very fully menerioned by the faid inflatour sin feveral original Treatifes

The ERRATAES of the First Book.

Upon the margin of the first eight verses. IXLX GPX

Page 13. line 11. for pray read pray's p. 26. marg. for fermele r. fermee. p. 36. l. 22. for monocorfing r. monocordifing. p. 37.1.19. for Seamsters r. Seamstreffes. p. 46.1. 16. for borne r. carried. p. 15.1, 25. for arfwerfier. arfiverfie. p. 79. 1, 18. for hoparymated r. hopurymated . p. 90. l. 29. for purfley r. parfley. p. 92. l. 5. for kiriele r. kiriels. p. 107. l. 28. for fore r. fore. p. 113. l. 21, for charantou r. charanton. p.123. l.5. for Suedevede r. gue de vede.p. 123.l. 16. for stuffed r. stuffed. p. 127. l. 5. for blade r. blades. p. 149. l. 24. for entrance r.entrance there. p. 157. l. 19. for maronfle r. maroufle. p. 159. l.7. for feet r. foot. p.161.1.25. for in ran him r. ran him in. p.176 1. 9. for elder tree r. alder-tree, p.177. l.21. for mae, vir. ma vie. p. 18 4. l. 22. for ough r. cough. p. 186. l. 19. for fable. r. Shable. p. 192.l.g. for fiver. fix. p. 196. L. 18. for vertebrar.verteber. p. 200. l. 15. for five r. fix. p. 201. l. 2. for argy, and r. Argy, this of St. Nagarand. p. 224. 1 16. for gnaw r. grow. p. 242. 1.9. for sparrow-hawks r. sparhawks. p. 251, 1.20. for they r. they'l. p. 253. l. 15. for left r. loft.

The EKRATA of the Second Book.

PAge 4. of the Prologue. line 17. for roll-book r. jollie book. p. 2. l. 19. for their regular r. the irregular. p. 18. l. 3. for be the r. be they. p. 26. l. 31. for bury r. burne. p. 49. l. 14. for bumfquicbracker. r. bumfquibcraker. p. 77. l. 27. for thirft s. thrust. p. 80. l. 22. for patains r. patins.

The FRE AV ABS of the First Book.

continue republication IXLX

phicological transcriptor color remanderally grant and referring grant
The EEE Cooking Cook.

The set of the independence of the installed in the legal of the set of the independence of the independence of the independence of the set of

a file 2000 of a file and a file a file a file and a file

Rabelais.

F profit mix'd with pleasure may suffice,

2 T' extoll an Authors worth above the skies,

Thou certainly for both must praised be:

Iknow it; for thy judgement hath in the Contexture of this book fet down such high Contentments, mingled with utility:
That (as I think) I see Democritus

Laughing at men as things ridiculous.

Insist in thy designe; for though we prove bingrate on earth, thy merit is above.

查查查查學表表本學者學者

THE

A U T H O R S Prologue.

Ost Illustrious and thrice valourous Champions, Gentlemen and others, who willingly apply your mindes to the entertainment of pretty conceits, and honest harmlesse knacks of

wit: You have not long ago seen, read and understood the great and inestimable Chronicle of the huge and mighty Gyant Gargantua, and like upright Faithfullists, have firmly beleeved all to be true that is contained in them, and have very ofter past your time with them, amongst Honourable Ladies and Gentlewomen, telling them faire long stories, when you were out of all other talk, for which you are worthy of great praise and sempiternal memory: and I do heartily wish that every man would lay aside his own businesse, meddle no more with his Profession nor Trade, and throw all affaires concerning himself behinde his back, to attend this wholly, without distracting or troubling his minde with

The Prologue.

them without book; that if by chance the Art of printing should cease, or incase that in time to come all books should perish, every man might truly teach them unto his children, and deliver them over to his successors and survivors from hand to hand, as a religious Cabal; for there is in it more profit, then a rabble of great pockie Loggerheads are able to discern, who surely understand far lesse in the selections of Justinian.

I have known great and mighty Lords, and of those not a few, who going a Deer-hunting, or a hawking after wilde Ducks, when the chase had not encountred with the blinks, that were cast in her way to retard her course, or that the Hawk did but plaine and (moothly fly without moving her wings, perceiving the prey by force of flight to have gained bounds of her, have been much chafed and vexed, as you understand well enough; but the comfort unto which they hadrefuge, and that they might not take cold, was to relate the inestimable deeds of the said Gargantua. There are others in the world, (These are no slimstam stories, nor tales of a tub) who being much troubled with the toothache, after they had spent their goods upon Physicians, without receiving at all any ease of their pain, have found no more ready remedy, then to put the faid Chronicles betwixt two pieces of linnen

S

ourmen

apitereits,

le of like dall

ave ngst ing

reat

his sing

lly,

nde

linnen cloth made somewhat hot, and so apply them to the place that smarteth, synapising them with a little powder of projection, other-

fo

bo

di

wayes called doribus.

But what shall I say of those poor men, that are plaqued with the Pox and the Gowt? 0 how often have we feen them, even immediately after they were anointed andthroughly greafed, till their faces did glister like the Key-hole of a powdering tub, their teeth dance like the jacks of a paire of little Organs or Virginals, when they are played upon, and that they foamed from their very throats like a boare, which the Mongrel Mastiffe-hounds have driven in, and overthrown among st the foyles: what did they then? All their consolation was to have some page of the faid Roll-book read unto them: and we have feen those who have given themselves to a hundred punchions of old devils, in case that they did not feele a manifest ease and asswagement of paine, at the hearing of the faid book read, even when they were kept in a purgatory of torment; no more nor lesse then women in travel useto finde their forrow abated, when the life of St. Margarite is read unto them: is this nothing? finde me abook in any language, in any faculty or science what soever, that hath such vertues, properties and prerogatives, and I will be content to pay you a quart of tripes. No, my Masters, no, it is peerlesse, incomparable, and not to be matched; and this am I resolved for

The Prolocue

ply

at

te-

ed,

ks

en

om

n-

er-

23

tge

we

to at reok

ry

in he

his

in

ch

lI

70, le,

ed or

for ever to maintaine even unto the fire ex-And those that will pertinaciously hold the contrary opinion, let them be accounted Abusers, Predestinators, Impostors and Seducers of the People; it is very true, that there are found in some gallant and stately books; worthy of high estimation, certain occult and hid properties; in the number of which are reckoned Whippor, Orlando furiolo, Robert the devil, Fierabras, William without feare. Huon of Bourdeaux, Monteville, and Marabrune: but they are not comparable to that which we speak of and the world hath well known by infallible experience, the greatemolument and utility which it hath received by this

Gargantuine Chronicle; for the Printers have tal is a bird fold more of them in two moneths time, then us much there will be bought of Bibles in nine yeares.

I therefore (your humble flave) being very which sugs

willing to increase your solace and recreation yet like an atittle more, do offer you for a Present another Asses Iraybook of the lame stamp, only that it is a little Crotenomore reasonable and worthy of credit then the taic arnoother was; for think not, (unlesse you wilfully taire crotte will erre against your knowledge) that I speak taircornoof it as the Jewes do of the Law; I was not taire croborn under such a Planet, neither did it ever be- que are but fall me to lie, or affirme a thing for true that devision of was not: I speak of it like a lustic frolick * O- Protononocrotarie, I should say * Crotenotarie, of the agnifieth a martyrised Lovers and Croquenotarie of love: Pregno-

B 3

Quod tarie.

The Prologue

Cuod vidimus, testamur. It is of the horrible and dreadful feats and prowesses of Pantagruel, whose menial servant I have been ever since I mas a page till this houre, that by his leave I am permitted to visit my Cow-countrey, and to know

if any of my Kindredthere be alive.

And therefore tomake an end of this Prologue, even as I give my selfe to an bundred Panniers-full of faire devils, body and foule, tripes and guts, in case that I lie so much as one fingle word in this whole History: After the like manner, St. Anthonies fire burne you: Mahooms disease whirle you; the squinance with a stitch in your side, and the Wolfe in your Stomack truffe you, the bloody flux feize upon you, the curst sharp inflammations of wilde fire, as flender and thin as Cowes haire, strengthened with quick silver, enter into your fundament, and like those of Sodom and Gomorrha, may you fall into Sulphur, fire and bottomleffe pits, in case you do not firmly beleeve all that I shall relate unto you in this present Chronicle.

The



The Second Book of

RABELAIS,

Treating of the Heroick Deeds and Sayings of the good

PANTAGRUE

CHAP. I.

of the Original and Antiquity of the great Pantagruel.



rible uel.

ce I 1 4m

nom

Pro-

dred ule. has

fter. lou: ance

your epon

fire,

ened ent.

may

ball

ha

T will not be an idle nor unprofitable thing, seeing we are at leasure to put you in minde of the Fountain and Original Source, whence is derived unto us the good

Pantagruel; for I see that all good Historiographers have thus handled their Chronicle; not only the Arabians, Barbarians and Latines; but also the gentle Greeks, who were eternal drinkers. You must therefore remark, that at the beginning of the world, (I speak of a long time, it is above fourty quarant sines,

or fourty times fourty nights, according to the supputation of the ancient Druids) a little after that Abel was killed by his brother Cain, the earth imbrued with the blood of the just, was one year so exceeding fertil in all those fruits which it usually produceth to us, and especially in Medlars, that ever fince, throughout all ages it hath been called the yeare of the great medlars, for three of them oid fill abushel : in it the Calends were found by the Grecian Almanacks, there was that yeare nothing of the moneth of March in the time of Lent, and the middle of August was in May: in the moneth of Oftober, as I take it, or at least September, (that I may not erre; for I will carefully take heed of that) was the week so famous in the Annals, which they call the week of the three Thursdayes; for it had three of them by meanes of their regular Leap-yeares; (called Biffextils) occasioned by the Sunnes having tripped and fumbled a little towards the left hand, like a debtor afraid of Serjeants coming right upon him to arrest him: and the Moon varied from her course above five fathom, and there was manifestly seen the motion of trepidation in the firmament of the fixed starres, called Aplanes, fo that the middle Pleiade leaving her fellowes, declined towards the Equinoctial, and the starre named Spica, left the constellation of the Virgin to withdraw her felf towards

E33

wards the balance known by the name of Libra, which are cases very terrible, and matters to hard and difficult, that Astrologians cannot fer their teeth in them; and indeed their teeth had been pretty long if they could have reached thither. While the

le

er

ne Ill

s, e,

le

n d

it

e

IS

e

e

However account you it for a truth, that every body then did most heartily eat of those mediars, for they were faire to the eye; and in tafte delicious: but even as Moah that holy man, (to whom we are so much beholding, bound and obliged, for that he planted tous the Vine, from whence we have that nectarian, delicious, precious, heavenly, joyful and deifick liquour, which they call the piot or tiplage) was deceived in the drinking ofit, for he was ignorant of the great vertue and power thereof: so likewise the men and women of that time did delight much in the eating of that faire great fruit, but divers and very different accidents did enfue thereupon; for there fell upon them all in their bodies a most terrible swelling, but not upon all in the same place, for some were swollen in the belly, and their belly frouted out big like a great tun, of whom it is written zentremomnipotentem, who were all very honest men, and merry blades: and of this race came ist. Fatgulch and Shrovetuefday; Others did swell Panfirt at the shoulders, who in that place were so mardigras. crump and knobbies that they were therefore

called

[4]

called Montifers, (which is as much to fay as Hill-carriers,) of whom you fee some yer in the world of divers fexes and degrees: of this tace came Afor, some of whose excellent words and deeds you have in writing ! some other puffes did swell in length by the member, which they call the Labourer of nature, in such fort that it grew marvellous long, far, great, luftie, stirring and Grestrifen, in the Antick fashion, so that they made use of it as of a girdle, winding it five or fix times about their waste: but if it happened the foresaid member to be in good case, spooming with a full saile bunt faire before the winde, then to have feen those strouting Champions, you would have taken them for men that had their lances fetled on their Rest, to run at the ring or tilting whintam: of these beleeve me the race is utterly lost and quite extinct, as the women fay; for they do lament continually, that there are none extant now of those great, &c. you know the rest of the fong. Others did grow in matter of ballocks so enormously, that three of them would well fill a fack, able to contain five quarters of wheat, from them are descended the ballocks of Lorraine, which never dwell in Codpieces, but fall down to the bottome of the breeches. Others grew in the legs, and to see them, you would have said they had been Cranes, or the reddish-long-bill'dftork-

yer

of

cel-

g:

he

of

us

R+

de X

ed:

e,

g

flork-like-scrank-legged sea-sowles; called Flomans, or elfe men walking upon filts of scatches: the little Grammar school-boyes (known by the name of Grimos,) called those leg-grown flangams fambus, in allufion co the Brench word Jambe, which fignifieth aw leg. In others, their note did grow for thet it seemed to be the beak of a Limbeck, in chin very part thereof most variously diapred with the twinkling sparkles of Crimon-blifters budding forth, and purpled with pimples all enameled with thick-fet wheales of a fanguine colour, bordered with gueules, and fuch have you feen the Chanon, or Prebend PanZoul, and Woodenfort the Physician of Angiers: of which race there were few that liked the Ptisane, but all of them were perfect lovers of the pure septembral juice; Nasa. and ovid had their extraction from thence. and all those of whom it is written. Ne reminifcaris. Others grew in eares, which they had so big, that out of one would have been stuffe enough got, to make a doublet, a paire of breeches and a jacket, whilest with the other they might have covered themselves as with a Spanish Cloak: and they fay, that in Bourbonois this race remaineth yet. Others grew in length of body, and of those came the Giants, and of them Pantagrael. And the first was Chalbroth and only was and who begat Sarabroth who

who begat Faribreth begget dans) olil-lint who begat Hurtali, that was a brave eater of I potrage, and reigned in the time of the (known by the name of Grount) calledbooft who begat Nembroth and smeaned in one and who begat Atlas, that with his shoulders kept the sky from falling. with the local to all to who begat Goliah a to sheed sale and on homesta who begat Ering that invented the Hocus pocus playes of Legerdemain fi gad in in och who begat Titius n baiqueq bac, de anibbud who begat Eryon a soldiels this belomine who begat Polyphemus who begat Cacos is a la mad now and shall who begat Etion, the first man that ever had the pox, for not drinking fresh in Summer, as Bartachin witnesseth. who begat Enceladus who begat Censuis and the who begat Tiphaus who begat Alaus is in war and the who begat othus who begat Ageon and the day de who begat Briareus that had a hundred hands. who begat Porphyrio who begat Adamajtor
who begat Anteus Who begat Porus, against whom fought Alexander the great. who begat Aranthas

who begat Cabbara, that was the first inventor of the drinking of healths.

who begat Goli ah of Secondille

who begat offot, that was terribly well noted for drinking at the barrel-head.

Secat Brad

who begat Artachaus

E

ie

(k)

N

who begat Oromedon

who begat Gemmagog, the first inventor of Poulan shoes, which are open on the foot, and tied over the instep with a latchet.

who begat Sifyphus,

who begat the Titans, of whom Hercules was born.

who begat *Enay*, the most skilful man that ever was, in matter of taking the little wormes (called *Cirons*) out of the hands.

who begat Fierabras, that was vanquished by Oliver Peer of France, and Rowlands Camrade

who begat Morgan, the first in the world that played at dice with spectacles.

who begat Fracassus, of whom Merlin Coccaius hath written, and of him was borne

Ferragus.

who begat Hapmonche, the first that ever invented the drying of neats tongues in the Chimney; for before that, people salted them, as they do now gammons of bacon.

who begat Bolivorax

who begat Longis who begat Gayoffo, whose ballocks were of poplar, and his pr... of the fervise or forb. apple-tree. who begat Maschefain who begat Bruflefer who begat Angoulevent who begat Galehaut the in gons. who begat Mirelangaut .who begat Gallaffre who begat Salourdin who begat Roboast who begat Sortibrant of Conimbres. who begat Brusbaut of Mommiere who begat Bruyer that was overcome by o gier the Dane Peer of France. who begat Mabrun who begat Foutasnon who begat Haquelebac who begat Vitdegrain who begat Grangousier who begat Gargantua who begat the noble Pantagruel my Master.

I know that reading this passage, you will make a doubt within your selves, and that grounded upon very good reason: which is this, how it is possible that this relation can be true, seeing at the time of the flood all the world was destroyed, except Noah, and seven

[[9]]

re of

forb-

Aag:

0-

at

is

feven persons more with him in the Ark, into whose number Hurtali is not admitted : doubtleffe the demand is well made, and very apparent, but the answer shall satisfie you, or my wit is not rightly caulked: and because Iwas not at that time to tell you any thing of my own fancie, I will bring unto you the authority of the Massorets, good honest fellows, true ballokeering blades, and exact Hebraical bagpipers, who affirm that verily the faid Hurtali was not within the Ark of Noah, (neither could he get in, for he was too big) but he sate astride upon its with one leg on the one fide, and another on the other, as little children use to do upon their wooden horfes: or as the great Bull of Berne, which was killed at Marinian, did ride for his Hackney the great murthering piece called the Canonperrier, a pretty beaft of a faire and pleasant amble without all question.

In that posture, he after God, saved the said Ark from danger, for with his legs he gave it the brangle that was needful, and with his foot turned it whither he pleased, as a ship answereth her rudder. Those that were within sent him up victuals in abundance by a Chimney, as people very thankfully acknowledging the good that he did them; And sometimes they did talk together as Varomenippus did to fupiter, according to the report of Lucian. Have you understood all this

[[tb]

this well drink then one good draught with our water; for if you believe it not no truly do I not, quoth the

23342434344545555555555555555555555

CHAP. II.

of the Nativity of the most dread and redoubted Pantagruel.

Argantua at the age of foure hundred, fourescore fourty and foure yeares begat his sonne Pantagruel, upon his wife named Badeber, daughter to the King of the Amaurots in Utopia, who died in childe-birth. for he was so wonderfully great and lumpish, that he could not possibly come forth into the light of the world, without thus suffocating his mother. But that we may fully understand the cause and reason of the name of Pantagruel, which at his Baptism was given him, you are to remark, that in that yeare there was so great drought over all the countrey of Affrick, that there past thirty and six moneths, three weeks, foure dayes, thirteen houres, and a little more without raine, but with a heat so vehement, that the whole earth was parched and withered by it: neither was it more scorched and dried up with heat in the dayes of Eliah, then it was at that time; for there was not a tree to be feen, that had either leafe

ith:

tru-

bt=

e-

12-

he

h,

h,

o

1-

of

'n

e

[11] out verdure or greennesse, the rivers were drained, the fountaines dried up, the poore files abandoned and forfaken by their proper element, wandring and crying upon the ground most borribly: the birds did fall down from the aire for want of moisture and dew, wherewith to refresh them : the wolves, foxes, barts, wild-boares, fallow-deer; hares, concys, weefils, brocks; badgers, and other fuch beads were found dead in the fields with their mouthes opens in respect of men; there was the pury, you should have seen them by out their tongues like hares that have been tun fix houres: many did throw themselves into the wells: others entred within a Cowes belly to be in the shade; those Homercalls Alibanes; all the Countrey, wasidle, and could dono vertue: it was a most lamentable case to have feen the labour of mortals in defending themselves from the vehemencie of this horrifick drought; for they had work enough to do to fave the holy water in the Churches from being wasted but there was such order taken by the counsel of my Lords the Cardinals, and of our holy Father, that none did dare to take above one lick; yet when any one came into the Church, you should have feen above twenty poor thirfty fellows hang upon him that was the distributer of the water, and that with a wide open throat, gaping for

for some little drop, (like the rich glutton in Luke,) that might fall by, lest any thing should be lost. O how happy was he in that years, who had a coole Cellar under ground, well plenished with fresh wine!

The Philosopher reports in moving the question, wherefore it is that the sea-water is falt ? that at the time when Phabas gave thegovernment of his resplendent charior to his sonne Phaeton, the faid Phaeton, unskilful in the Art, and not knowing how to keep the ecliptick line betwixt the two tropicks of the latitude of the Sunnes course; strayed out of his way, and came so near the earth, that he dried up all the Countreys that were under it, burning a great part of the Heavens, which the Philosophers call wia latten, and the Hufffnuffs, St. Fames his way, although the most coped lofty, and high-crested Poets affirme that to be the place where Juno's milk fell, when the gave fuck to Hercules estroy bad vada tot aderoidal

The earth at that time was so excessively heated, that it fell into an enormous sweat, yea such a one as made it sweat out the sea, which is therefore salt, because all sweat is salt; and this you cannot but confesse to be true, if you will taste of your own, or of those that have the pox, when they are put into a sweating, it is all one to me. Just such another case fell out this same yeare: for on a certain

日邓丁

m

ng

at d,

he

er ve

to

ul

ne of

d,

re

1,

certain Eriday, when the whole people were bent apon their devotions, and had made goodly Processions, with store of Letanies and faite preachings, and befeechings of God Almighty, to look down with his eye of mercyupon their miferable and disconsolate conditions there was even then visibly seen issue out of the ground great drops of water, fuch as fall from a puff-bagg'd man in a top sweat; and the poore Hoydon's began to rejoyce as if ithad been a thing very profitable unto theme for some faid that there was not one drop ofmoisture in the aire, whence they might have any rain, and that the earth did supply the default of thatis Other learned men faid; that it was a shower of the Antipodes; as Seneralfaith in his fourth book Quastionum naturalium, fpeaking of the fourteand fpring of Willar but they were deceived, for the Procession being rended, when every one went about to gather of this dew, and to denkofic with full bowles; they found that itwas nothing but pickle, and the very bring offalt; more brackish in taste then the saltest wdeer of the fea and because in that every day Bantagruel was borness his father gave minuthat name Afor papara in Greek is as much to fay as att; and Greek in the Hagarene language doth lignifie thir fly sinferring hereby that at his birth the whole world was a dry and thirstie, as likewife foreseeing that he,

[[121]]

he would be some day Suprem Lord & Sovereign of the thirfie Ethrappels, which was thewato him atthat very fame hour by a more evident figne, for when his mother Badebec was in the bringing of him forth, and that the Midwives did walt to receive him; there came first out of her belly threescore and eight Tregeneers (that is, Salt-fellers,) every one of them leading in a Halter a Mule heaby loaden with falt: after whom issued forth nine Dromedaries, with great loads of gammons of bacon, and dried neats tongues on their backs other followed seven Camels loaded with links and chitterlins, Hogs puddings and laleiges : after them came out five great waines, full of leeksy garlick, vonions and chibols drawn with five and thirty Arong Cart-hordes, which was fix for every one, besides the Thiller. At the sight beredi the faid Midwives were much amazed , yet fome of them faid, Lo, here is good provifion, and indeed we need it, for we drink but lazily, as if our tongues walked on crutches, and not luftily like Lanfman dutches :: truly this is a good figne, there is nothing herebut what is fit for us, these are the spurres of wine that fer it agoing. As they were tatling thus together after their own manner of chat, behold, our comes Pantagruel all hairie like a Beare, whereupon one of them inspired with a prophetical Spirit, said, This will be a terrible [PS]

rible fellow, he is borne with all his haire, he is indoubtedly to do wonderful things; and if he live, he shall have age.

Vas

ore

bec the ere ind

ery

rth

non

els

id-

ve

ns

ty

ry

zet

Vi.

uit

5,

ily

of

ng

it,

th

1

ole



CHAP. III.

of the grief wherewith Gargantua was moved at the decease of his wife Badebec.

7 Hen Pantagruel was borne, there was V none more aftonished and perplexed then was his father Gargantna; for of the one fide, feeing his wife Badebec dead, and on the other fide his sonne Pantagruet born. fofaire and so great, he knew not what to say nor what to do: and the doubt that troubled his braine, was to know whether he should ery for the death of his wife, or laugh for the joy of his sonne: he was hinc inde choaked with sophistical arguments, for he framed them very well in modo & figura, but he could not resolve them, remaining pestered and entangled by this means, like a mouse catch't in a trap, or kite snared in a ginne: Shall I weep (faid he?) Yes, for why? my so good wife is dead, who was the most this, the most that, that ever was in the world: never shall I fee her, never shall I recover such another, it is unto me an inestimable losse! O my good

E-16]

good God, what had I done that thou shouldeft thus punish me s why didst thou not take me away before her? feeing for me to live without her is but to languish. Ah Badebec, Badchec, my minion, my dear heart, my fugar, my sweeting, my honey, my little Ca., (yet it had in circumference full fix acres, three rods, five poles, foure yards, two foot, one inche and a half of good woodland measure) my tender peggie, my Codpiece darling, my bob and hit, my flipshoe-lovie, never shall I see thee! Ah, poor Pantagrael, thou hast lost thy good mother, thy sweet nurse, thy well-beloved Lady! O falle death, how injurious and despightful hast thou been to me? how malicious and outragious have I found thee hin taking her from me, my wellbeloved wife, to whom immortality did of right belong. With these words he did cry like a Cow, but on a sudden fell a laughing like a Calfe, when Pantagruel came into his minde: Ha, my little sonne, (said he) my childilollie, fedlifondie, dandlichuckie, my ballockie, my pretty rogue; O how jollie thou art, and how much am I bound to my gracious God, that hath been pleased to beflow on me a sonne, so faire, so spriteful, fo lively, so smiling, so pleasant, and so gentle. Ho, ho, ho, ho, how glad I am? Let us drink, ho; and put away melancholy; bring of the best; rense the glasses, lay the cloth,

[17]

drive, out these dogs, blow this fire, light candles, shut that door there, cut this bread in sippets for brewis, send away these poore folks in giving them what they ask, holdmy gown. I will strip my self into my doublet, (in cuerpo) to make the Gossips merry, and

keep them company.

ld-

ive:

bec,

fu-

es,

ot,

ind

ace

ie,

el,

eet

th,

en

e I

11-

of

ry

ng

ny

ie.

LY.

e-

k,

10

As he spake this, he heard the Letanies and the memento's of the Priests that carried his wife to be buried, upon which he lest the good purpose he was in, and was suddenly ravished another way, saying, Lord God, must I again contrist my self? this grieves me; I am no longer young, I grow old, the weather is dangerous; I may perhaps take an ague, then shall I be soiled, if not quite undone; by the faith of a Gentleman, it were

better to cry lesse, and drink more.

My wife is dead, well, by G- (da jurandi)
Ishall not raise her again by my crying: she is well, she is in Paradise at least, if she be no higher: she prayeth to God for us, she is happy, she is above the sense of our miseries, nor can our calamities reach her: what though she be dead, must not we also die? the same debt which she hath paid, hangs over our heads; nature will require it of us, and we must all of us some day taste of the same sauce: let her passe then, and the Lord preserve the Survivors; for I must now cast about how to get another wife. But I will

C 4

tell

tell you what you shall do, (said he) to the Midwives in France called wife women (Where be the good folks: I cannot fee them,) go you to my wives interfement, and I will the while rock my sonne: for I finde my self somewhat altered and distempered, and should otherwayes be in danger of falling fick: but drink one good draught first, you will be the better for it; and beleeeve me upon mine honour, they at his request went to her burial and funeral obsequies: in the mean while, poor Gargantua staying at home, and willing to have somewhat in remembrance of her to be engraven upon her tomb, made this Epitaph in the manneras followeth.

Dead is the noble Badebec,
Who had a face like a Rebeck;
A Spanish body, and a belly
Of Swisserland, she dy'd, I tell ye,
In childe-birth: pray to God, that her
He pardon wherein she did erre.
Here lies her body, which did live
Free from all vice, as I beleeve;
And did decease at my bed-side,
The yeare and day in which sh dy'd.

464762A4263G43A

e great morfel as very plain

Dae clauringana Parisina Institution on this Cows, (for he emade him fuck one of his Cows, (for he

g

e

te

Flinde by the ancient Historiographers and Poets that divers have been borne in this world, after very strange manners, which would be too long to repeat; reade therefore the seventh chapter of Pliny, if you have so much leifure yet have you never heard of any fo wonderful as that of Pantagraet; for it is a very difficult matter to beleeve, how in the little time he was in his mothers belly, he grew both in body and strength. That which Hercules did, was nothing, when in his Cradle he flew-two ferpents; for those serpents were but little and weak? But Pantagruel being yet in the Cradle, did farre more admirable things, and more to be amazed at. I passe by here the relation of how at every one of his meales he supped up the milk of foure thousand and fix hundred Cowes: and how to make him a skellet to boil his milk in there were let a work all the Brafiers of Somare in Amjou, of Villedien in Normandy, and of Brament in Lorraine: and they served in this whitepot-meat to him in a huge great Bell, which is yet to be feen in the City of Bourge

in Berrie, near the Palace; but his teeth were already fo well grown, and fo strengthened in vigour, that of the faid Bell he bit off a great morsel, as very plainly doth appeare till this houre

One day in the morning, when they would have made him fuck one of his Cows, (for he never had any other Nurse, as the History tells us) he got one of his armes loofe from the swadling bands, wherewith he was kept fast in the Cradle, laid hold on the said Cow under the left fore hamme, and grasping her to him, ate up her udder and half of her paunch, with the liver and the kidneys, and had devoured all up, if the had not cried out most horribly, as if the wolves had held her by the legs, at which noise company came in, and took away the faid Cow from Pantagruel; yet could they not so well doit, but that the quarter whereby he caught her was left in his hand, of which quarter he gulp't up the flesh in a trice, even with as much ease as you would ease a salcige; and that so greedily with desire of more, that when they would have taken away the bone from him, he swallowed it down whole, as a Cormorant would do a little fifth, and afterwards began fumblingly to fay, Good, good, good, for he could not yet speak plaine; giving them to understand thereby, that he had found it very good, and that he did lack but

[ZI]

eeth gth-

off

eare

uld

he

ory

m

ept

aid palf

VS.

ed ld

iy m

e

d

but fo much more; twhich when they faw that attended him, other bound him with great cable-ropes, like those that are made at Tain of orthe carriage of falt to Lyons; or such as those are, whereby the great French hiprides at Anchor, in the Road of Newhaven in Normandie, But on a certain time a great Beare which his father had bred got loofe, came towards him, began to lick his face, for his Nurses had not throughly wiped his chaps, at which unexpected approach being oma fudden offended, he as lightly rid himself of those great cables, as Sumfon did of the haulfer ropes wherewith the Philifines had tied him, and by your leave, takes me up my Lord the Beare, and teares him to you in pieces like a pullet, which ferved him for a gorge-ful or good warme bit for that meale.

Whereupon Gargantua fearing lest the childe should hurt himself, caused source great chaines of iron to be made to binde him, and so many strong wooden arches unto his Cradle, most firmely stocked and mortaised in huge frames: of those chaines you have one at Rochel, which they draw up at night betwixt the two great towers of the Haven: Another is at Lyons: A third at Angiers: And the fourth was carried away by the devils to binde Lucifer, who broke his chaines in those dayes, by reason of a cholick that

[[22]]

extraordinarily torment him; taken with eating a Setjeants foule fried for his break fast, and therfore you may believe that which Nicolas de Lyra saith upon that place of the Blatter, where it is written, Et Og rigem Bafun, that the faid og being yet little; was fo frong and robustious, that they were faine to binde him with chaines of iron in his Cradle thus continued Pantagruel for a while very calme and quiet, for he was not able fo eafily to break those chaines, especially having no room in the Cradle to give a fwing with his armes. But fee what happened, once upon a great Holiday, that his father Gargantua made a sumptuous banquet to all the Princes of his Court: I am apt to beleeve, that the menial officers of the honse were so imbusied in waiting each on his proper service at the feast, that no body took care of poor Pantagruel, who was left a reculorum, behinde-hand all alone, and as forsaken. What did he, Heark what he did! good people: he strove and essayed to break the chaines of the Cradle with his armes but coold not, for they were too strong for him: then did he keep with his feet fuch a stamping stirre, and so long, that at last he beat out the lower end of his Cradle, which notwithstanding was made of a great post five foot in square: and assoon as he had gotten out his feet, he flid down as well as he could,

4

18

1

O

id

is

t

9

till he had got his soales to the ground; and then with a mighty force he role up, carrying his Cradle upon his back, bound to him like a Tortoise that crawles up against a wall; and to have feen him, you would have thought it had been a great Carrick of five hundred tunne upon one end. In this manner he entred into the great Hall, where they were banquetting, wand what very boldly, which did much affright the companie; yet because his armes were tied in the could not reachany thing to eate, but with great pain flooped now and them a little to take with the whole flat of his tongue forme liek, figood bowe, wherewith to shoot at shrom hodid Which when his father! faw, he knew well enough that they had left him without giving him any thing to eate; land therefore com manded that he should be loosed from the faid chains by the counsel of the Princes and Lords there prefert: besides that valso the Physicians of Garganinh faid, that if they did thus keep him in the Cradle, he would be all his hife-time subject bourhestone When hewas unchained they made him to fit down. where after he had ded very well, he took his Cradle and broke it rinto more then five hundred thousand pieces with one blow of his fift, that he ftruck in the midft of it, fwearing that he would never come into it again. do, mebilia

40424240 A24444

sind to have feel that crawles against a wall; and to have feel than you would have sind no learnings that a state of the sind of the sind hand red tunne upgar luthtuot. In this manner he entred into the great Hall, where they

a

1

Hus grew Pantagruel from day to day and to every oneseye waxed more and more in all his dimensions, which made his father to rejoyce by a natural affection: therefore caused he to be made for him whileft he was yet little, a pretty Croffe bowe, wherewith to shoot at small birds which now they call the great Croffebowe at Chantelle. Then he fent him to the school to learn, and so spend his youth in vertue: in the profecution of which defigne he came first to Postiers, where, as he studied and profited very much, he faw that the Scholars were oftentimes at leifure, and knew not how to below their time, which moved him As take fuch compation on them, that one daydie took filomia long dedge of rooks (call let there Philelour din;) whige greatiftone, of about rivelve fathom fquare, and fourteen handfuls thick, and with great eafe fer it up on foure pillars in the midft of alfield, to no other end, burchae the faid Scholars when they had nothing else to do, might passe their CHAP time

cimelingerting up on that stone, and seast it with store of gammons, passies and slaggons, and carve their names upon it with a knife, in token of which deed, till this houre the stone is called the listed stone: and in remembrance hereof there is none entered into the Register and matricular Book of the said University, or accounted capable of taking any degree therein, till the have first drunk in the Caballine sountain of Croustelles, passed at Passourdin, and got up upon the listed stone.

ris

ud

y,

rs

n:

n,

s,

at

to

in

ne id rs

ót

th

ie

H

of

o to

n

ir

Afterwards reading the delectable Chronicles of his Ancestors, he found that fafrey of Lusinian called Fafrey with the great toothe Grandfather to the Cousin in law of the eldest Sister of the Aunt of the Son in liw of the Uncle of the good daughter of his Stepmother, was interred at Maille Zais ; therefore one day he rook campos, (which is alittle vacation from fludy to play a while;) that he might give him a visit as unto an honest man: and going from Poitticks with fome of his companions, they passed by the Guzzvisiting the noble Abbour Ardithmethen by Lugarian, by Sanfay, by Celler, by Coalonges, by Fontenay the Comte, faluting the learned Tiruqueau, and from thence arrived at Maille Zais, where he went to fee the Sepulchre of the faid Fafrey with the great tooth, which made him somewhat afraid, looking

[26]

looking upon the picture, whose lively draughts did fer him forth in the copresentation of a man in an extreme fury, idrawing his great Malchus faulchion balf way out of his (cabbarda when the reason hereof) was demanded, the Chanons of the faid place told him that there was no other ganfe of it, but that Pittorikes stque Poetis, die that is to faye that Painters and Poers have liberty to pain and devife what they lift after their own fancie blout he was not fatisfied with their answer, and said, He is not thus painted without a cause, and I suspect that at his death there was some wrong donehim, whereofhe requireth his Kinred to take revenge: I will enquire ifurther into it, and then do what shall be reasonable; when he returned not to Poittiers, but would take a view of the other Universities of France: therefore going to Rechel, he took shipping and arriyed at Bourdeaux, where he found no great exercile, nonly now and then he would fee fome Marriners and Lightermen a wrestling on the key or firand by the river-fide: From thence he came to Thelonfe, where he learned todance very well, and to play with the twobanded fword; as the fashion of the Scholars of the faid University is to bestir themselves in games, whereof they may have their bands full: but he stayed not long there, when he faw that they did cause bury their Regents

4 4

十年年前日本

[29]

God forbid that I should die this death, for lamby nature sufficiently dry already, withour heating my self any further.

ien-

ring

trof

Was

lace

eof

that

erry

heir

vith

ated

eath

fhe

will

hat

not

the

go-

ni-

eat

fæ

ng

mo

red

00-

0

n-

eir

en

e

ts

our heating my felf any further of will addult MHe went then to Monpellier; where he met with the good wives of Mirevanx, and good jovial company withal, and thought to have fet himself to the study of Physick ; but he confidered that that calling was too troublesome and melancholick, and that Phyficians did smell of glisters like old devits. Therefore he resolved he would studie the lawes; but seeing that there were but three Cauld; and one bald-pated Legist in that place, he departed from thence, and in his way made the Bridge of Gurd, and the Amphitheater of Neems in lesse then three houres, which neverthelesse seems to be a more di-Wine then humane work. After that he came to Avignon, where he was not above three dayes before he fell in love; for the women there take great delight in playing at the close buttock-game, because it is Papal ground; which his Tutor and Pedagogue Epistemon perceiving, he drew him out of that place, and brought him to Valence in the Dauphinee, where he faw no great matter of recreation, only that the Lubbards of the Town did bear the Scholars, which so incenfed him with anger, that when upon a certain very faire Sunday, the people being at their publick

publick dancing in the streets, and one of the Scholars offering to put himself into the ring to particle of that sport, the forefaid lubbardly fellowes would not permit him the admittance into their fociety; He taking the Scholars part, fo belaboured them with blowes, and laid fuch load upon them, that he drove them all before him, even to the brink of the river Rhofne, and would have there drowned them, but that they did fquat to the ground, and there lay close a full halfe league under the river. The hole is to be feen there yet order there way share feen there way

After that he departed from thence, and in three strides and one leap came to Angiers, where he found himself very well, and would have continued there some space, but that the plague drove them away. So from thence he came to Bourges, where he studied a good long time, and profited very much in thefaculty of the Lawes: and would sometimes fay, that the books of the Civil Law, were like unto a wonderfully precious, royal and triumphant robe of cloth of gold, edged with dirt; for in the world are no goodlier books to be feen, more ornate, nor more eloquent then the texts of the Pandects; but the bordering of them, that is to fay, the glosse of Accursius is so scurvie, vile, base and unsavourie, that it is nothing but filthinesse and villany.

[29]

fthe

chie esaid

n the

king

with

that

the

have

quat

nalfe

be

and

iers.

ould

that

nce

ood

fa-

nes

ere

and

ged

ier

10-

tuc

he

afe ni-

0-

Going from Bourges, he came to Orleans; where he found flore of swaggering Scholars that made him great entertainment at his coming, and with whom he learned to play at tennis so well, that he was a Master at that game; for the Students of the faid place make a prime exercise of it; and sometimes they carried him unto Cupids houses of commerce (in that City termed Islands, because of rheir being most ordinarily environed with other houses, and not comiguous to any,) there to recreate his person at the sport of Pouffevant, which the wenches of London call the Fierkers in and in. As for breaking his head withover-much study, he had an especial cace not to do it in any case, for feare of fpoiling his eyes, which he the rather observed, for that it was cold him by one of his Teachers, (there called Regents,) that the paine of the eyes was the most bureful thing of any to the fight: for this cause when he one day was made a Licentiate, or Graduate in law, one of the Scholras of his acquaintance, who of learning had not much more then his burthen, shough in Read of that he could dance very well, and play at tennis, made the blason and device of the Licentiates in the faid Maiversity, saying,

So you have in your hand a racket, A tennis-ball in your Cod-placket,

A

[30]

A Pandect law in your Caps tippet,
And that you have the skill to trip it
In a low dance, you will b' allow'd
The grant of the Licentiates hood.

m or ni

th

ce

ffi

in

V

tr

po

ta

op

st

th

Pa

is

of

lib

m

on

an

W

fic

m

ab

CHAP. VI.

How Pantagruel met with a Limoufin, who too affestedly did counterfeit the French Language.

7 Pon a certain day, I know not when, Pantagruel walking after supper with fome of his fellow-Students, without that gate of the City, through which we enter on the rode to Paris, encountered with a young foruce-like Scholar that was coming upon the same very way; and after they had saluted one another, asked him thus; My friend, from whence comest thou now? the Scholar answered him: From the alme, inclyte and celebrate Academie, which is vocitated Lutetia. What is the meaning of this (said Pantagruel) to one of his men? It is (answered he) from Paris. Thou comest from Paris then (said Pantagruel,) and how do you spend your time there, you my Masters the Students of Paris: the Scholar answered, We gransfretate the Sequan at the diluculand crepuscul: [31]

puscul, we deambulate by the compites and quadrives of the Urb: we despumate the Latial verbocination and like verifimilarie amorabons, we eaptat the benevolence of the omnijugal, omniform, and omnigenal fæminine sexe: upon certain diecules we invisat the Lupanares, and in a venerian extale inculcate our veretres, into the penitiffime recesses of the pudends of these amicabilifim meretricules: then do we cauponifate in the meritory taberns of the pineapple, the castle, the magdalene, and the mule, goodly vervecine spatules perforaminated with petrocile; and if by fortune there be rarity, or penury of pecune in our marsupies; and that they be exhausted of ferruginean mettal, for the shot we dimit our codices, and oppugnerat our vestiments, whilest we prestolate the coming of the Tabellaries from the Penates and patriotick Lares: to which Pantagruel answered, What devillish language is this? by the Lord, I think thou art some kind of Heretick: My Lord, no, said the Scholar; for libentiffimally affoon as it illucesceth anyminutle flice of the day; I demigrate into one of these so well architected minsters; and there irrorating my felf with faire lustral water; I mumble offlittle parcels of some misfick precation of our facrificuls: and fubmurmurating my horarie precules, I elevate and absterge my anime from its nocturnal inquinations:

n,

th

at

on

ng

on a-

ly he

n-

id

ris

be

/e

[32]

nations: I revere the Olympicols: I latrially venere the supernal Astripotent: I dilige and redame my proxims: I observe the decalogical precepts; and according to the facultatule of my vires, I do not discede from them one late unquicule; neverthelesse it is veriforme, that because Manmona doth not supergurgitate any thing in my loculs, that I am somewhat rare and lent to supererogate the elemosynes to those gents, that ho-

stially queritate their stipe.

Prut, tat, (said Pantagruel,) what doth this foole mean to fay? I think he is upon the forging of some diabolical tongue, and that inchanter-like he would charme us; to whom one of his men faid, Without doubt (Sir) this fellow would counterfeit the Language of the Parifians, but he doth only flay the Latine, imagining by so doing that he doth highly Pindarize it in most eloquent termes, and ftrongly conceiteth himself to be therefore a great Oratour in the French, because he disdaineth the common manner of speaking; to which Pantagruel faid, Is it true? the Scholar answered, My worthipful Lord, my genit is not apt nate to that which this flagitious Nebulon faith, to excoriate the cutule of our vernacular Gallick, but viceverfally I gnave opere, and by vele and rames enice to locupletate it, with the Latinicome redundance, By G -- (faid Pantagruel) I will teach you to [33]

frenks but first come hither, and tell me whence thouart & To this the Scholar answered: The primeval origin of my aves and staves, was indigenarie of the Lemonick regions, where requiesceth the corpor of the hagiotat St. Martial's I understand thee very well (faid Pantagruel,) when all comes to all, thou art a Limousin, and thou wilt here, by the affected speech counterfeit the Parisens; well now, come hither, I must shew thee a new trick, and handsomely give thee the combfeat: with this he took him by the throat, faving to him, Thou flaveft the Latine; by St. Fohn I will make thee flay the foxe; for I will now flay thee alive: then began the poor Limousin to cry; Haw, gwid Maaster, haw, Laord, my halp, and St. Marshaw, haw, I'm worried : haw, my thropple, the bean of my cragg is bruck: haw, for gauads feck, lawt my lean, Mawster; maw, waw, waw: Now (said Pantagruel) thou speakest naturally, and so lethim go, for the poor Limousin had totally berayed, and throughly conshit his breeches, which were not deep and large enough, but round streat caniond gregs, having in the feat a piece like a keelings taile; and therefore in French called de chausses, à queue de merlus. Then (said Pantagruel) St. Alipantiu, what civette? fi to the devil with this Turnepeater, as he stinks, and so ler him 89: but this hug of Pantagruels was such a terrour

ally lige de-

ulom

t is not hat

roho-

this the

hat

this

Lagh-

and re a

dif-

ho-

ous

out ave cu-

ce,

ak,

[34]

rerrour to him all the dayes of his life, and took such deep impression in his fancie, that very often diffracted with fudden affright ments, he would startle and say that Pantagruel held him by the neck; besides that it procured him a continual drought and defire to drink fo that after some few years he died of the death Roland in plain English called thirst, a work of divine vengeance, shewing us that which faith the Philosopher and Aulun Gellius, that it becometh us to speak according to the common language: and that we should (as said oftavian Augustus) strive to fhun all strange and unknown termes with as much heedfulnesse and circumspection, as Pilots of ships use to avoid the rocks and banks in the fea.

CHAP. VII.

How Pantagruel came to Paris, and of the choise Books of the Library of St.

A Fter that Pantagruel had studied very well at Orleans, he resolved to see the great University at Paris; but before his departure, he was informed that there was a huge big bell at St. Anian in the said town of Orleans, under the ground, which had been there

[393]

and

har ht-

ta:

ire

led

ng

lus d-

we

to

25

nd

he

y

a of

n

there above two hundred and fourteen years; for it was fo great that they could not by any device get it so much as above the ground, although they used all the meanes that are found in Vitrovius de Architectura, Albertus dere adificatoria, Euclid, Theon, Archimeder, and Hero de ingenis: for all that was to no purpose, wherefore condescending heartily to the humble request of the Citizens and Inhabitants of the faid Town, he determined to remove it to the tower that was erected for it: with that he came to the place where it was, and lifted it out of the ground with his little finger, as easily as you would have done a Hawks bell, or Bell-weathers tingle tangle: but before he would carry it to the foresaid tower or steeple appointed for it, he would needs make some Musick with it about the Town, and ring it alongst all the streets, as he carried it in his hand, wherewith all the people were very glad; but there happened one great inconveniency, for with carrying it so, and ringing it about the streets, all the good Orleans wine turned instantly, waxed flat, and was spoiled, which no body there did perceive till the night following; for every man found himfelf so altered, and a dry with drinking these flat wines, that they did nothing but spit, and that as white as Maltha cotton, faying. We have of the Pantagruel, and our very throats are falted. This done, he came

to Paris with his retinue, and at his entry every one came out to fee him, (as you know well enough, that the people of Paris is fortill by nature, by Baflat, and B. (banp,) and beheld him with great aftonishment, mixed with no leffe feare, that he would carry away the Palace into some other countrey a remotis, and farre from them, as his father formerly had done the great peal of Bells at our Ladies Church, to tie about his Mares neck. Now after he had stayed there a pretty space, and studied very well in all the seven liberal Arts, he said it was a good towne to live in, but not to die; for that the grave-digging rogues of St. Innocent, used in frostie nights to warme their bums with dead mens bones. In his abode there he found the Library of St. Victor, a very stately and magnifick one, especially in some books which were there; of which followeth the Repertory and Catalogue; Et primò,

The for Godsake of salvation.
The Codpiece of the Law.
The Slipshoe of the Decretals.
The Pomegranate of vice.
The Clew-bottom of Theologie.
The Duster or foxtail-stap of Preachers,
Composed by Turlupin.
The churning Ballock of the Valiant:
The Henbane of the Bishops.

Mar-

[37] Marmoretus de baboonis & apis, cum Commento Dorbellis. Decretum Universitatis Parisiensis super gorgiasitate muliercularum ad placitum. The Apparition of Sancte Geltrud, to a Nun of Poiffie, being in travel, at the bringing forth of a childe, Ars honeste farcandi in societate per Marcum Corvinum. The mustard-pot of penance. The Gamashes, alias the boots of patience. Formicarium artium: De brodiorum usu, & honestate quartandi per Sylvestrem prioratem Jacobinum. The coosened, or gulled in Court, The Fraile of the Scriveners. The Marriage-packet. The cruzie or crurible of Contemplation. The Flimflams of the Law. The Prickle of Wine. The Spurre of Cheefe. Ruboffatorium scolarium. Tartaretus de modo cacandi. The Bravades of Rome. Bricot de differentiis Browfarum. The tail-piece-cushion, or close-breech of Discipline. The cobled Shoe of Humility. The Trevet of good thoughts. The Kettle of Magnanimity. The cavilling intanglements of Confessors. The

C:

WC

ot-

nd

ed

ay

0%

14

ır

.

ı

The Snatchfare of the Curats,

Reverendi patris fratris Lubini provincialis Slabrardize de gulpendis lardslicionibus libri tres.

Pasquilli doctoris marmorei de capreolis cum artichoket a comedendis tempore Papali ab Ecclesia interdicto.

The invention of the Holy Crosse, personated by six wille Priests.

The Spectacles of Pilgrims bound for Rome.

Majoris de modo faciendi Puddinos.

The Bagpipe of the Prelates,

Beda de optimitate triparum.

The complaint of the Barresters upon the reformation of Confires.

The furred Cat of the Sollicitors and Atturneys.

Of peafe and bacon cum Commento.

The small vales or drinking money of the Indulgences.

Praclarissimi juris utriusque Doctoris Maistre pilloti, &c.

Scrapfarthingi de botchandis glossaccursiana Tristis repetitio enncidiluculissima

Stratagemat a francharchari de Baniolet.

Carlbumpkinus de re militari cum figuris Tevoti.

Deusu & utilitate flayandi equos & equas authore Magistro nostro de quebecu.

The fawcinesse of Countrey-Stuarts.

M. N. Rostocostojan Bedanesse de mustarda

post

[39]

post prandium servienda, libri quatuordecim apostillati per M. Vaurillonis.

The covillage or wench-tribute of Promooters.

Quastio subtilissima, utrum Chimara in vacuo bombizant posset comedere secundat intentiones, & fuit debatuta per decembebdomadas in Consilio Constantiensi. The bridle-champer of the Advocates.

Smutchudlamenta Scoti.

The rasping and hard-scraping of the Cardinals. De calcaribus removendis Decades undecim per M. Albericum de tosata.

Ejusdem de castramentandis criminibus li-

The entrance of Antonie de leve into the ter-

De peelandis aut unskinnandis blurrandisque Cardinalium mulis.

The faid Authors Apologie against those who alledge that the Popes mule doth ear but at set times.

Prognosticatio qua incipit Silvitriquebillobalata per M. N. the deep dreaming gull Sion.

Bondarini Episcopi de emulgentiarum profectibus Eneades novem cum privilegio Papali ad triennium & postca non.

The thitabranna of the maids.

The bald arfe or peel'd breech of the widows. The cowle or capouch of the Monks.

The

	[40]
	The mumbling devotion of the Calestine Fryars.
	The passage-toll of beggarlinesse.
	The teeth-chatter or gum-didder of lubberly
tanak Labaratan	The paring-shovel of the Theologues
	The drench-horne of the Masters of Arts.
	The faultians of Olean the uninitiated Clerk;
	Magistri Melickdishetis de garbellisistationibus
	horarum canon carum libri quadriginta ar-
	sither statorium confratriarum intil
	cinals. The ending ourservendir Determine
	The gulfgostonie or rather of Cormorants
	and ravenous feeders.
	The rammifbnesse of the Spaniards supergi- vure gondigaded by Fryar Indigo.
	The muttring of pitiful wretches.
	Dastardismus rerum Italicarum, authore Ma-
	R. Lullius de batisfolagiis Principum.
	Calibistnatorium caffardia, authore M. Jacobo
	Codtickler de magistro nostrandorum magistro
	nostratorúmque beneventi libri octo ga- lantissimi.
ga	The Crackarades of balifts or stone-throw-
	ing Engines, contrepate Clerks, Scrive-
	ners, Brief-writers, Rapporters, and
	Papal Bull-dispatchers lately com-
^	piled by Regis and blad .
	A perpetual Almanack for those that have the
*	gowt and the pox, Mai
	b and the Pour,

[41] Manera Sweepandi fornacellos per Mag.ecciam. The shable or cimeterre of Merchants The pleasures of the Monachal life. The hotchpot of Hypocrites. anddid ad I The history of the Hobgoblins. The ragamuffianisme of the pensionary The Cymbristapiblical bemism Thegulling fibs and counterfeit thewes of Commiffaries. Alinamiladan The litter of Treasurers The juglingarorium of Sophisters. molo sil T Antipericata metanaparbeuged amphifif ationes toordieantium. The periwinkle of ballad-makers. \ 100 190 The push-forward of the Alchimists. The niddie noddie of the fachel-loaded feekers by Friar Bindfastatio. The shackles of Religion The tacket of fwag-waggers. The leaning-stock of oldrage. The muzzle of Nobility 20 de road and and The Apes pater moster, and vil The Crickets and Hawks bells of Devotion. The pot of the Embersyeeks. sominidw of I The mortar of the politick life. mibbul. The flap of the Hermites The riding-hood or Monterg of the Penitentiaries The trictrae of the knocking Friars. Blockheadodus de vita & honestate bragadochiorum.

rly

ius

its

gi-

bo

tro

W-

he

£42 1
Lytippii Sorbonici moralisationes per M.Lu- poldum. 10 9110 10 10
The Carrier-horse-bells of Travellers,
The bibbings of the tipling Billiops of all.
The bibbings of the tipling Bilhops. Dolloporediones Doctorum Coloniensium all
vienoiting werfus Reuclin. Winager and I
The Cymbals of Ladies
The Dungers martingale: add gailles IT
Whirlingfriskorum Chasemarkerorum per fra-
trem Crackwoodloguetis.
The clouted patches of a front heart.
The mummerie of the racket-keeping Robin-good-fellows.
Gerson de auferibilitate Papa ab Ecclesia.
The Catalogue of the nominated and gra-
- lost bobal - duated persons no blin - I
Jo. Dyrebrodii de terribilitate excommuni-
cationis libellus acephalos
Ingeniositas invocandi diabolos & diabolas per
M. Guingolphum and and a
The hotchpotch or gallimafree of the perpe-
tually begging Friars.
The morrish-dance of the Hereticks.
The whinings of Cajetan:
Muddisnowt Doctoris cherubici de origine
roughfootedarum & wryneckedorum ri-
tibus libri septem.
Sixty nine fat breviaries. The night-Mare of the five orders of
Beggars.
The skinnery of the new start-ups extracted
TILL .

The same of the same of the same

[49]

X out of the fallow butt, incornifistibulated and plodded upon in the Angelick summe.

The raver and idle talker in cases of conscience.

The fat belly of the Presidents.

The baffing flowter of the Abbots.

Sutoris adversus eum qui vocaverat eum Slabsauceatorem, & quod slabsauceatores non sunt damnati ab Ecclesia.

Cacatorium medicorum.

The chimney-sweeper of Astrologie. Campi clysteriorum per paragraph. C.

The bumfquicbracker of Apothecaries.

The kiffebreech of Chirurgerie.

fustinianus de whiteleperotis tollendis.

Antidotarium anima.

a-

i-

er

è-

e

f

Merlinus Coccaius de patria diabolorum.

The Practice of iniquity by Cleuraunes sadden.

The Mirrour of basenesse by Radnecu Waldenses.

The ingrainedrogue by Dwarsencas Eldenu.

The mercilesse Cormorant by Hoxinidno the Jew.

Of which Library some books are already printed, and the rest are now at the Presse, in this noble City of Tubinge.

CHAP

F

CHAP. VIII.

How Pantagruel being at Paris received letters from his father Gargantua, and the Copy of them.

Pantagruel studied very hard, as you may well conceive, and profited accordingly; for he had an excellent understanding, and notable wit, together with a capacity in memory, equal to the measure of twelveoyle budgets, or butts of Olives. And as he was there abiding one day, he received a letter from his father in manner as followeth.

Most dear some, amongst the gifts, graces and prerogatives, with which the Soveraign Plasmator God Almighty, hath endowed and adorned humane Nature at the beginning, that seems to me most singular and excellent, by which we may in a mortal estate attain to a kinde of immortality, and in the course of this transitory life perpetuate out name and seed, which is done by a progeny issued from us in the lawful bonds of Matrimony: whereby that in some measure is restored unto us, which was taken from us by the sin of our first Parents, to whom it was said, that because they

[51]

had not obeyed the Commandment of God their Creator, they should die, and by death should be brought to nought that so stately frame and Plasmature, wherein the man at first had been created.

ay

y; nd

ele

25

er

ae-

V-

n-

X-

te

ne

ur

ıy

of

1-

1-

s,

y

d

But by this meanes of seminal propagation, which continueth in the children what was lost in the Parents, and in the grandchildren that which perished in their fathers, and so successively until the day of the last judgement, when Jefus Christ shall have rendered up to God the Father his Kingdom in a peaceable condition, out of all danger and contamination of sin; for then shall cease all generations and corruptions, and the elements leave off their continual transmutations; feeing the fo much defired peace shall be attained unto and enjoyed, and that all things shall be brought to their end and period; and therefore not without just and reafonable cause, do I give thanks to God my Saviour and Preserver, for that he hath inabled me to see my bald old age reflourish in thy youth: for when at his good pleasure, who rules and governes all things, my foul shall leave this mortal habitation; I shall not account my felf wholly to die, but to passe from one place unto another: considering that in and by that I continue in my visible image living in the world, visiting and converting with people of honour, and

other

other my good friends, as I was wont to do; which conversation of mine, although it was not without sin, (because we are all of us trespassers, and therefore ought continually to beseech his divine Majesty, to blot our transgressions out of his memory) yet was it by the help and grace of God, without all manner of reproach before men.

Wherefore if those qualities of the minde but shine in thee, wherewith I am endowed, as in thee remaineth the perfect image of my body, thou wilt be esteemed by all men to be the perfect guardian and treasure of the immortality of our name: but if otherwise, I shall truly take but small pleasure to see it, confidering that the leffer part of me, which is the body, would abide in thee: and the best, to wit, that which is the foule, and by which our name continues bleffed amongst men, would be degenerate and abaftardifed: This I do not speak out of any distrust that I have of thy vertue, which I have heretofore already tried, but to encourage thee yet more earnestly to proceed from good to better: and that which I now write unto thee, is not fomuch that thou shouldest live in this vertuous course, as that thou shouldest rejoyce in so living and having lived, and cheer up thy felf with the like resolution in time to come; to the profecution and accomplishment of which enterprise and generous undertaking

at

di

ai

la

t

ni

ai

at

h

fe

[53]

dertaking thou mayest easily remember how that I have spared nothing, but have so helped thee, as if I had had no other treasure in this world, but to see thee once in my life, compleatly well bred and accomplished, as well in vertue, honesty and valour, as in all liberal knowledge and civility: and so to leave thee after my death, as a mirrour, representing the person of me thy father, and is not so excellent, and such indeed as I do

wish thee, yet such in my desire.

0:

as

-1

to

16-

oy

n-

de

d,

ny

be

n-

I

it,

ch

ft,

ch

en,

his

I

re

ore

er:

ot

er-

rce.

up

to

sh-

ın-

ng

But although my deceased father of happy memory Grangousier, had benthis best endeayours to make me profit in all perfection and Political knowledge, and that my labour and study was fully correspondent to, yea, went beyond his desire: neverthelesse, as thou mayest well understand, the time then was not so proper and fit for learning as it is atpresent, neither had I plenty of such good Masters as thou hast had; for that time was darksome, obscured with clouds of ignorance, and favouring a little of the infelicity and calamity of the Gothes, who had, whereever they fet footing, destroyed all good literature, which in my age hath by the divine goodnesse been restored unto its former light and dignity, and that with fuch amendment and increase of the knowledge, that now hardly should I be admitted unto the first forme of the little Grammar-school-boyes:

E 3

I

E 54]

I say, I, who in my youthful dayes was, (and that justly) reputed the most learned of that age; which I do not speak in vain boasting, although I might lawfully do it in writing unto thee, in verification whereof thou hast the authority of Marcus Tullius in his book of old age, and the sentence of Plutarch, in the book intituled how a man may praise himself without envie: but to give thee an emulous

encouragement to strive yet further.

Now is it that the mindes of men are qualified with all manner of discipline, and the old sciences revived, which for many ages were extinct: now it is, that the learned languages are to their pristine purity restored, viz. Greek, (without which a man may be ashamed to account himself a scholar,) Hebrem, Arabick, Chaldean and Latine. Printing likewise is now in use, so elegant, and so correct, that better cannot be imagined, although it was found out but in my time by divine inspiration, as by a diabolical suggestion on the other fide was the invention of Ordnance. All the world is full of knowing men, of most learned Schoolmasters, and vast Libraries: and it appears to me as a truth, that neither in Plato's time, nor Cicero's, nor Papinian's, there was ever such conveniency for studying, as we see at this day there is: nor must any adventure henceforward to come in publick, or present himself in company

[55]

pany, that hath not been pretty well polified in the shop of Minerva: I see robbers, hangmen, free-booters, tapfters, oftlers, and fuch like, of the very rubbish of the people, more learned now, then the Doctors and Preachers

were in my time,

nd

nat

ığ,

ng

aft

of

he

elf

DIIS

12-

he ges:

m-

ed, be

le-

ntfo

al

by

of

ng

h,

or

CY is:

to

112

What shall I say? the very women and children have afpired to this praise and celestial Manna of good learning: yet so it is, that in the age I am now of, I have been constrained to learn the Greek tongue, which I contemned not like Cato, but had not the leafure in my younger yeares to attend the study of it: and take much delight in the reading of Plutarchs Morals, the pleasant Dialogues of Plato, the Monuments of Pausanias, and the Antiquities of Athenaus, in waiting on the houre wherein God my Creator shall call me, and command me to depart from this earth and transitory pilgrimage. Wherefore (my fonne) I admonish thee, to imploy thy youth to profit as well as thou canft, both in thy studies and in vertue. Thouart at Paris, where the laudable examples of many brave men may stirre up thy minde to gallant actions, and hast likewife for thy Tutor and Padagogue the learned Epistemon, who by his lively and vocal documents may instruct thee in the Arts and Sciences.

I intend, and will have it so, that thou learn

the

the Languages perfectly: first of all, the Greek, as Quintilian will have it: secondly, the Latine; and then the Hebrew, for the holy Scripture-fake: and then the Chaldee and A. rabick likewise, and that thou frame thy stilein Greek in imitation of Plato; and for the Latine, after Cicero, let there be no history which thou shalt not have ready in thy memory; unto the profecuting of which deligne, books of Cosmographie will be very conducible, and help thee much. Of the liberal Arts of Geometry, Arithmetick and Musick, I gave thee some taste when thou wert yet little, and not above five or fix yeares old; proceed further in them, & learn the remainder if thou canst. As for Astronomy, study all the rules thereof, let passe neverthelesse the divining and judicial Astrology, and the Art of Lullius, as being nothing else but plain abuses and vanities. As for the Civil Law, of that I would have thee to know the texts by heart, and then to conferre them with Philosophie

Now in matter of the knowledge of the works of Nature, I would have thee to study that exactly, and that so there be no sea, river nor sountain, of which thou does not know the sisses, all the sowles of the aire, all the several kindes of shrubs and trees, whether in forrests or orchards: all the sorts of herbes and slowers that grow upon the ground; all the various mettals that are hid

within

he

4. in

es

u

0

-

e

1

3

within the bowels of the earth: together with all the diversity of precious stones, that are to be feen in the Orient & South-parts of theworld, let nothing of all these be hidden from thee. Then faile not most carefully to peruse the books of the Greek, Arabian and Latine Physicians, not despising the Talmudifts and Cabalists; and by frequent Anatomies get thee the perfect knowledge of the other world, called the Microcosme, which is man: and at some houres of the day apply thy minde to the study of the holy Scriptures: first in Greek, the New Testament with the Epistles of the Apostles, and then the Old Testament in Hebrew In brief, let me see thee an Abysse, and bottomlesse pit of knowledge: for from hence forward, as thou groweft great and becomest a man, thou must pare from this tranquillity and rest of study, thou must learn chivalrie, warfare, and the exercifes of the field, the better thereby to defend my house and our friends, and to succour and protect them at all their needs against the invasion and assaults of evil doers.

Furthermore, I will that very shortly thou try how much thou hast profited, which thou canst not better do, then by maintaining publickly *Theses* and Conclusions in all Arts, against all persons whatsoever, and by haunting the company of learned men, both at Paris and otherwhere. But because as the wise

man Solomon faith, Wildome entereth not into a malicious minde; and that knowledge without conscience is but the ruine of the soule it behooveth thee to serve, to love, to feare God, and on him to cast all thy thoughts and all thy hope, and by faith formed in charity to cleave unto him, so that thou mayest never be separated from him by thy fins. Suspect the abuses of the world: set not thy heart upon vanity; for this life is transitory, but the Word of the Lord endureth for ever. Be serviceable to all thy neighbours, and love them as thy self: reverence thy Præceptors: foun the conversation of those whom thou defireft not to refemble, and receive not in vaine the graces which God hath bestowed upon thee: and when thou shalt see that thou hastattained to all the knowledge that is to be acquired in that part, return unto me, that I may see thee, and give thee my blessing before I die. My sonne, the peace and grace of our Lord be with thee. Amen.

From Vtopia the 17. day of the moneth of March.

Thy father Gargantua.

These letters being received and read, Pantagruel pluck't up his heart, took a fresh courage to him, and was inflamed with a de[59]

into

fith+

ule.

eare

and

rity

ne-

Suthy

ry,

nd :e-

ot ed

u

to

fireto profit in his studies more then ever, so that if you had seen him, how he took paines, and how he advanced in learning, you would have said that the vivacity of his spirit amidst the books, was like a great fire amongst dry wood, so active it was, vigorous and indefatigable.



CHAP. IX.

How Pantagruel found Panurge, whom he loved all his life-time.

Ne day as Pantagruel was taking a walk without the City, towards St. Antonies Abbey, discoursing and philosophating with his own fervants and some other Scholars, met with a young man of a very comely stature, and surpassing handsome in all the lineaments of his body, but in several parts thereof most pitifully wounded; in such bad equipage in matter of his apparel, which was but totters and rags, and every way so far out of order, that he seemed to have been a fighting with mastiffe-dogs, from whose fury he had made an escape, or to say better, he looked in the condition wherein he then was, like an Apple-gatherer of the countrey of Perche.

As

As farre off as Pantagruel saw him, he said to those that stood by: Do you see that man there, who is a coming hither upon the road from Charanton-bridge: by my faith, he is only poor in fortune; for I may affure you, that by his Physiognamie it appeareth, that nature hath extracted him from some rich and noblerace, and that too much curiofity hath thrown him upon ad ventures, which possibly have reduced him to this indigence, want and penurie. Now as he was just amongst them, Pantagruel said unto him, Let me intreat you, (friend) that you may be pleased to stop here a little, and answer me to that which I shall ask you, and I am confident you will not think your time ill bestowed; for I have an extream defire, (according to my ability) to give you some supply in this distresse, wherein I see you are; because I do very much commiserate your case, which truly moves me to great pity; Therefore (my friend) tell me, who you are? whence you come? whither you go? what you defire? and what your name is the companion answered him in the Dutch tongue, thus.

Tunker gott geb euch gluck und heil; surwar lieber yunker, ich las euch wissen das dar mich wungraft, ist ein arm und erbamlich ding, und wer wol dar von Zusagen welches euch verdrustlich Zuceten, und mer Zuerzelen wer, wiewol die Poeten und Oratores vortzeiten habengesagt

in

aid

lan

ad

is

u,

a-

nd

th

y

d

١,

e

t

in item sprichen: und sentenzen das die gedecktnus des ellendz und armut vortangs erlitten, ist
ein grosser lust. My friend (said Pantagruel,)
I have no skill in that gibberish of yours;
therefore, if you would have us to understand you, speak to us in some other language; then did the drole answer him
thus.

Albarildim gotfano dechmin brin alabo dordio falbroth ringuam albaras; nin porthZadikin almucatin milko prin alelmin en thoth dalbeben enfuim: kuthim alidum alkaim nimbroth dechoth porth min michais im endoch, pruch dal maisulum hol moth dansrihim lupaldas im voldemock. Nim hur diavoth mnarbotim dal gousch palfrapin duch imscoth pruch galeth dal chinon min foulchrick al conin buthathen doth dal prim. Do you understand none of this, faid Pantagruel to the company? I beleeve (said Epistemon,) that this is the language of the Astipodes, and such a hard one that the devil himself knowes not what to make of it. Then, said Pantagruel, Gossip, I know not if the walls do comprehend the meaning of your words, but none of us here doth fo much as understand one syllable of them; then faid my blade again.

Signor mio voi vedete per essempio che la cornemusa non suona mai, se non ha il ventre pieno: così io parimente non vi so contare le mie fortune, se prima il tribulato ventre non ha la

Solita

folitarefectione: alquale è adviso che le mani e li denti abbi perso il loro ordine naturale, e del tutto annichilati. To which Epistemon answered as much of the one as of the other, and nothing of either. Then said Panurge. jar jar

71

fte

be

ec

1

SA

lan-

Lard gestholb besuavirtuisbe intelligence:
ass yi body scalbisbe natural reloth cholb suld
osme pety have; for natur hass visse equaly
maide bot sortune sum exaiti hesse andoyis deprevit: non yeless riviss mou virtius deprevit
and virtuis men decrevis for anen ye ladenis
non quid. Yet lesse said Pantagruel; then

said my jollie Panurge.

Fona andie gaussa goussy etan beharda er remedio beharde ver sela ysser landa. Aubar es ottoy yes nausu ey nessassu gourray proposiam ordine den. Non yssena bayte facheria egabe gen herassy badea sadassu noura assia: Aram hon davan gualde cydassu nydassuna estou oussy ecvinausoury hin cr darstura eguy harm: Genicoa plasar vadu. Are you there (said Eudemon?) Genicoa, to this (said Carpalin) St. Trinian's rammer unstitch your bum, for I had almost understood it. Then answered Panourge.

Prug frest frinst sorgdmand strochdidthds pag breteland gravot chavygni pomardiere rusth pkalldracg deviniera pras. Nays: beville balmuch monach drupp del meupplist rincq, drind dodelp up drent lochmine stzincq jald de vins ders cordelis bur jocst stzampenards. Do you speak Christian (said Epistemon) or the Bussion [63]

language, otherwise called patelinots? Nay, ir is the puzilatory tongue (said another) which some call Lanternois. Then said Panurge.

Her re je sprexe andeers gheen taele dan kersentacle my dunct nochoans, al en seg je met een ubord, myven noot velaert glenouch bhat re beglere gheeft my unyt bet mbet richest get waer unje ghevoet mach zunch: To which answered Pantagruel, as much of that: then faid Panurges

20%

er,

e :

uld

ali

de-

vit

ifs

en

re-

ine

2

an

on.

14-

045

er

er-

dg

al-

nd

ins

ou

ion

n-

Sennor de tanto hablar yo soy cansado, porque supplico avuestra excellencia que mire alos precettos Evangelicos, para que ellos muevan vuestra excellencia a lo que es de consciencia, ysiellos no bastaren paramo ver vuesa excellencia apiedad, supplico que mire a la piedad natural, laqual vo creoque le mova, como es de razon, sconce so, no digo mas? Truly (my friend) I doubt not but you can speak divers languages, but tell us that which you would have us to do for you in some tongue, which you conceive we may understand? then said the companion.

Myn ber recordeg ieg met ingen tunge talede; hge som boeen, oeg usk mlig creatuer: mine clee bon och my me legioms mager heb xv duyfer alliquek lalig hwad tyng mog meeft behoff riteres, somaer sandeligh mad och dryck: hwar for forbar me regom lyder offuer megoch be sael argyffua meg nogeth off haylketieg kad styre

myne

beroen Souppesor setche: soa schalfue loeffulenge ockyk salityth: I think really (said Enfl. henes) that the Gothes spoke thus of old: and that, if it pleased God, we would all of us speak so with our tailes. Then again said Panurge.

Adon seolom lechai in ischar harob hal heb.
deca bimeherak thithé li kikar lehem: chanchar ublaah aldonaicho néral: To which answered Epistemon, at this time have I understood him very well; for it is the Hebren
tongue most Rhetorically pronounced: I hen

again said the Gallant.

Despotatin yn panagathe, dorrisy mi ve artodotis, horasgar limo analiscomenon eme athlios, ee ento metalieme ve eleis udamos, getis de par emu ha vehre ce homos philology pandes homologositote logus te ce rehemetta petitta hyrpachin opote pragma asto pasi delon esti. Eusta garnancei monon logusin hina pragmata (hem peri emphibetumen) me prophoros epiphenete: What! (said Carpalim) Pantagruels sootman, it is Greek, I have understood him: and how! hast thou dwelt any while in Greece! Then said the drole again.

Agonou dont oussys vous desdaignez algarou:
nou denfaron zamist vous mariston ulbrou,
fousquez voubrol tam bredaguez maupreton
den goulhoust daguez daguez non croups fost
bardonnossist nougrou: agou paston tol nalbrol

[65]

prissys hourtou los echaronous, prou dehougus; brot pany gouden bascrou noudous coguens goutfree gout ouffatoupp ssou? Me thinks I unders stand him (said Pantagruel) for either it is the language of my countrey of Utopia, or sounds very like it: and as he was about to have begun some purpose, the companion said,

Jam toties vos per facra, perque deos dea sque omnes obtestatus sum, ut si qua vos pietas permovet, egiftatem meam solurem ni nec kilum proficio clamans & ejulans : finite, quefo, finite, viri impii, quò me fata vocant abite: nec ultra vanis vestris interpellationibus obtundatis, memores beteris illius adagii, quo nenter famelicus auriculis carere dicitur. my friend, (said Pantagruel) but cannot you speak French? that I can do (Sir) very well, (said the companion) God be thanked: it is my natural language and mother-tongue; for I was borne and bred in my younger yeares in the garden of France, to wit, Touraine: Then (faid Pantagruel) tell us what is your name, and from whence you are come; for by my fairh, I have already stamped in my minde fuch a deep impression of love towards you, that if you will condescend unto my will, you shall not depart out of my company, and you and I shall make up another couple of friends, fuch as A reas and Achates were; Sir, (faid the companion) my true and proper

heb-

Cer.

oefful

Euft.

and

of us

anderbrem hen

arthetis

des grsta em

e: an,

en u:

か作し

1

proper christen name is Panurge, and now I come out of Turkie, to which countrey I was carried away prisoner at that time, when they went to Metelin with a mischief: and willingly would I relate unto you my fortunes, which are more wonderful then those of ulysses were: but seeing that it pleaseth you to retain me with you, I most heartily accept of the offer, protesting never to leave you, should you go to all the devils in hell; we shall have therefore more leasure at another time, and a fitter opportunity wherein to report them; for at this present I am in a very urgent necessity to feed, my teeth are sharp, my belly empty, my throat dry, and my sto-mack fierce and burning: all is ready, if you will but fer me to work, it will be as good as a balfamum for fore eyes, to fee me gulch and raven it, for Gods fake give order for it. Then Pantagruel commanded that they should carry him home, and provide him good store of victuals, which being done, he are very well that evening, and (caponlike) went early to bed, then slept until dinner-time the next day, so that he made but three steps and one leap from the bed to the board.

ey il-

es, U-

to of

u,

we

ner re-

ry

rp,

0-

ou

as

nd

it.

ey

im

ne,

n-

n-

ut

he

CHAP. X.

How Pantagrueljudged so equitably of a Control
wersie, which was wonderfully obsture and
difficult: that by reason of his just decree therein, he was reputed to have
a most admirable judgement.

Antagruel, very well remembring his fathers letter and admonitions, would one day make trial of his knowledge. Thereupon in all the Garrefours, that is, throughout all the foure quarters, streets and corners of the City, he fet up Conclusions to the number of nine thousand seven hundred fixty and foure, in all manner of learning, touching in them the hardest doubts that are in any science. And first of all, in the fodder-street he held dispute against all the Regents or Fellowes of Colledges, Artists of Masters of Arts, and Oratours, and did so gallantly, that he overthrew them, and fet them all upon their tailes, he went afterwards to the Sorbone, where he maintained argument against all the Theologians or Divines, for the space of fix weeks, from foure a clock in the morning, until fix in the evening, except an interval of two houses to refresh themselves, and take

take their repast: and at this were present the greatest part of the Lords of the Court, the Masters of Requests, Presidents, Counsellors, those of the Accompts, Secretaries, Advocates and others: as also the Sheriffes of the faid rown, with the Physicians and Professors of the canon-law; amongst which it is to be remarked, that the greatest part were stubborn jades, and in their opinions obstinate; but he took such course with them, that for all their Ergo's and fallacies, he put their backs to the wall, gravelled them in the deepest questions, and made it visibly appear to the world, that compared to him, they were but monkies, and a knot of mufled calves: Whereupon, every body began to keep a bustling noise, and talk of his so marvellous knowledge, through all degrees of persons in both sexes, even to the very Laundresses, Brokers, Rostmeat-sellers, Penknisemakers and others, who, when he past along in the street, would fay, This is he, in which he took delight, as Demosthenes, the Prince of Greek Oratours did, when an old crouching wife, pointing at him with her fingers, faid, That is the man

Now at this same very time there was a processe or suit in law, depending in Court between two great Lords, of which one was called my Lord Kissebreech, Plaintisse of one side, and the other my Lord Sucksist, Defendant

[69]

1e

1-

1-

of

)-

it

rt

ns

n,

ut

ar

ey.

d

to

rof

e-

ng ch

ce

1-

s,

a

rt

as

ne

nt

fendant of the other; whose Controversie was so high and difficult in Law, that the Court of Parliament could make nothing of it. And therefore by the Commandment of the King, there were affembled foure of the greatest, and most learned of all the Parliaments of France, together with the great Councel, and all the principal Regents of the Universities, not only of France, but of England also and Italy, such as Fason, Philippus-Decius, Petrus de Petronibus, and arabble of other old Rabbinists: who being thus met together, after they had thereupon consulted for the space of fix and fourty weeks, finding that they could not faster their teeth in it, nor with fuch clearnesse understand the case, as that they might in any manner of. way be able to right it, or take up the difference berwixt the two aforesaid Parties, it did logrievously vex them, that they most villanously conshit themselves for shame. In this great extremity, one amongst them named Du Douhait, the learnedst of all, and more expert and prudent then any of the rest, whilest one day they were thus at their wits end, all-to-be-dunced and philogrobelized in their braines, said unto them: We have been here (my Masters,) a good long space without doing any thingelse, then trifle away both our time and money, and can neverthelesse sinde neither brim nor bottome in this

this matter; for the more we study about it, the lesse we understand therein, which is a great shame and disgrace to us, and a heavy burthen to our consciences; yea such, that in my opinion we shall not rid our selves of it without dishonour, unlesse we take some other course; for we do nothing but doat in our consultations.

See therefore what I have thought upon: you have heard much talking of that worthy personage named Master Pantagruel, who hath been sound to be learned above the capacity of this present age, by the proofs he gave in those great disputations, which he held publickly against all men: my opinion is, that we send for him, to conferre with him about this businesse, for never any man will encompasse the bringing of it to an end, if he do it not.

Hereunto all the Counsellors and Doctors willingly agreed, and according to that their result having instantly sent for him, they intreated him to be pleased to canvas the processe, and sist it throughly, that after a deep search and narrow examination of all the points thereof, he might forthwith make the report unto them, such as he shall think good in true and legal knowledge: to this effect they delivered into his hands the bags wherein were the Writs and Pancarts concerning that suit, which for bulk and weight were almost

[71]

e

t

Y

1

almost enough to lade foure great couillard or stoned Asses; but Pantagruel said noto them, Are the two Lords, between whom this debate and processe is, yet living: it was answered him, Yes: To what a devil then (faid he,) serve so many paultry heapes, and bundles of papers and copies which you give me? is it not better to heare their Controversie from their own mouthes, whilest they are face to face before us, then to reade these vile fopperies, which are nothing but trumperies, deceits, diabolical cosenages of Cepola, pernicious slights and subversions of equity? for I am sure, that you, and all those thorough whose hands this processe hath past, have by your devices added what you could to it pro & contra in such sort, that although their difference perhaps was clear and easie enough to determine at first, you have obscured it, and made it more intricate, by the frivolous, fottilh, unreasonable and foolish reasons, and opinions of Accursius, Baldus, Bartolus, de castro, de imola, Hippolytus, Panormo, Bertachin, Alexander, Curtius, and those other old Mastiffs, who never understood the least law of the Pandects, they being but meer blockheads & great tithe-calvs, ignorant of all that which was needful for the understanding of the lawes; for (as it is most certain) they had not the knowledge either of the Greek or Latine tongue, but only of the Gothick and Barbarian;

[72]

barian; the lawes neverthelesse were first taken from the Greeks, according to the teftimony of Ulpian. I. poster, de origine juris, which we likewise may perceive by that all the lawes are full of Greek words and fentences: and then we finde that they are reduced. into a Latine stile, the most elegant and ornate, that whole language is able to afford, without excepting that of any that ever wrote therein; nay, not of Salust, Varo, Cicero, Seneca, Titus Livius, nor Quintilian; how then could these old dotards be able to understand aright the text of the lawes, who never in their time had looked upon a good Latine book, as doth evidently enough appear by the rudenesse of their stile, which is fitter for a Chimney-sweeper, or for a Cook or a Scullion, then for a Jurisconsult and Doctor in the Lawes.

Furthermore, seeing the Lawes are excerpted out of the middle of moral and natural Philosophie, how should these fooles have
understood it, that have by G--studied lesse
in Philosophie then my Mule; in respect of
humane learning, and the knowledge of Antiquities and History, they were truly laden
with those faculties as a toad is with seathers: and yet of all this the Lawes are so
full, that without it they cannot be understood, as I intend more fully to shew unto
you in a peculiar Treatise, which on that purpose

[73]

pose I am about to publish. Therefore if you will that I take any medling in this processes, first, cause all these papers to be burnt: secondly, make the two Gentlemen come personally before me; and afterwards, when I shall have heard them, I will tell you my opinion freely without any seignednes or dissimulation whatsoever.

10

all a-

rd,

77

0

d

is k

or minimum of the min

Some amongst them did contradict this motion, as you know that in all companies there are more fooles then wife men, and that the greater part alwayes furmounts the better, as faith Titus Livius, in speaking of the Carthaginians: but the foresaid Du Douet held the contrary opinion, maintaining that Pantagruel had said well, and what was right, in affirming that these records, bills of inquest, replies, rejoinders, exceptions, depofitions, and other such diableries of truth-intangling Writs, were but Engines wherewith to overthrow justice, and unnecessarily to prolong fuch fuits as did depend before them; and that therefore the devil would carry them all away to hell, if they did not take another courfe, and proceeded not in times coming according to the Prescripts of Evangelical and Philosophical equity. In fine, all the papers were burnt, and the two Gentlemen fummoned and personally convented; at whose appearance before the Court, Pantagrael said unto them, Are you they that have

have this great difference betwixt you? Yes, (my Lord) said they: Which of you (said Pantagrael,) is the Plaintiffe? It is I, said my Lord Kissebreech: Go to then, my friend, said he) and relate your matter unto me from point to point, according to the real truth, or else (by cocks body) if I finde you to lie so much as in one word, I will make you shorter by the head, and take it from off your shoulders, to shew others by your example, that in justice and judgement men ought to speak nothing but the truth; therefore take heed you do not adde nor impare any thing in the Narration of your case, Begin.

200

mo

ag

he

bal

fec

gil

Sn

th

do

of

th

ke

fo th in

pa fe

m

bo

h

fi

C



CHAP. XI.

How the Lords of Kissebreech and Sucksist did plead before Pantagruel without an Atturney.

Hen began Kissebreech in manner as followeth; My Lord, it is true, that a good woman of my house, carried egges to the market to sell: Be covered, Kissebreech, said Pantagruel! Thanks to you, my Lord, said the Lord Kissebreech; but to the purpose, there passed betwixt the two tropicks, the summe of three pence towards the zenith, and

[75]

bik

my aid

m

or

fo

er

ıl-

at

ık

d

10

and a halfpeny, forasmuch as the Riphaan mountaines had been that yeare opprest with agreat sterility of counterfeit gudgions, and hewes without fab stance, by meanes of the babling tattle, and fond fibs, feditiously raised between the gibblegablers, and Accursian gibberish-mongers, for the rebellion of the Swillers, who had affembled themselves to the full number of the bum-bees, and myrmidons, to go a handfel-getting on the first day of the new yeare, at that very time when they give brewis to the oxen, and deliver the key of the coales to the Countrey-girles, for ferving in of the oates to the dogs. All the night long they did nothing else (keeping their hands still upon the pot) but difpatch both on foot and horseback, leadenfeeled Writs or letters, (to wit, Papal Commissions commonly called Bulls,) to stop the boats: for the Tailors and Seamsters would have made of the Rollen shreds and clippings agoodly fagbut to cover the face of the Ocean, which then was great with childe of a porfull of cabbidge, according to the opinion of the hay-bundle-makers: but the Phyficians faid, that by the Urine they could difcern no manifest signe of the Bustards pace, nor how to eat double-tongued mattocks with mustard, unlesse the Lords and Gentlemen of the Court should be pleased to give by B, mol expresse command to the pox, not

to

[76]

fer

lig

cti

int

the

wa

be

th

re

let

ou w

W

ba

ta

pi

Ca

bi

3

W

tl

th

W

e

2

U

I

3

Coppersmiths and Tinkers; for the Jobernolls had already a pretty good beginning in their dance of the Brittish gig, called the estrindore, to a perfect diapason, with one foot in the fire, and their head in the middle, as

good man Ragot was wont to fay an illimidate

Ha (my Masters,) God moderates all things, and disposeth of them at his pleasure, fo that against unluckie fortune a Carter broke his frisking whip, which was all the winde-instrument he had; this was done at his return from the little paultry town, even then when Mafter Amitus of Creffeplots was licentiated, and had past his degrees in all dullerie and blockishnesse, according to this fentence of the Canonifts, Beati Dunces, quoniam ipft stumblaverunt. But that which makes lent to be so high, by St. Fiacre of Bry, is for nothing elfe, but that the Pentecoft never comes, but to my cost; yet on afore there hoe, a little rain stills a great winde, and we must think so, seeing that the Serjeant hath propounded the matter so farre above my reach, that the Clerks and Secondaries could not with the benefit thereof lick their fingers feathered with gaunders, so orbicularly, as they were wont in other things to do. And we do manifeftly see, that every one acknowledgeth himself to be in the errour, wherewith another hath been charged, referving

[77]

of

er-

in

6-

oot

all

re,

ter

he

at

en

as

Ill

is

0-

h

of

A

2

1

ti

0

ferving only those cases whereby we are obliged to take an ocular inspection in a perspective glaffe of these things, towards the place in the Chimney, where hangeth the figne of the wine of fourty girths, which have been alwayes accounted very necessary for the number of twenty pannels and pack-faddles of the bankrupt Protectionaries of five yeares respit; howsoever at least he that would not let flie the fowle before the Cheesecakes ought in law to have discovered his reason why not, for the memory is often loft with a wayward shooing: Well, God keep Theobald Mit ain from all danger. Then faid Pantagruel, Hold there: Ho, my friend, foft and faire, speak at leisure, and soberly without putting your felf in choler; I understand the case, go on. Now then (my Lord) said Kissebreech, the foresaid good woman, saying her gaudez and audinos, could not cover her selfe with a treacherous backblow, ascending by the wounds and passions of the priviledges of the Universitie: unlesse by the vertue of a warming-pan she had Angelically fomented every part of her body, in covering them with ahedge of garden-beds: then giving in a swift unavoidable thirst very near to the place where they fell the old rags, whereof the Painters of Flanders make greatuse, when they are about neatly to clap on shoes on grashoppers, locusts, cigals, and such like flie-fowles,

10

fo strange to us, that I am wonderfully after nished why the world doth not lay, seeing it T

rer

ry

日日日

ta

ft.

m

m

Splytt

The time a vil

is so good to hatch.

Here the Lord of Suckfist would have interrupted him and spoken somewhat, where upon Pantagruel said unto him, St, by St. Antonies belly, doth it become thee to speak without command? I sweat here with the extremity of labour and exceeding toile I take to understand the proceeding of your mutual difference, and yet thou comest to trouble and disquiet me: peace, in the devil name, peace, thou shalt be permitted to speak thy belly full, when this man hath done, and no sooner Go on, (said he) to Kissebreech, speak calmly, and do not over-heat your self with too much haste.

I perceiving then (said Kissebreech) that the pragmatical sanction did make no mention of it, and that the holy Pope to every one gave liberty to fart at his own ease, if that the blankets had no streaks, wherein the liars were to be crossed with a rustian-like crue: & the rain-bow being newly sharpned at Milan to bring forth larks, gave his full consent that the good woman should tread down the heel of the hipgut-pangs, by vertue of a solemn protestation put in by the little testiculated or codsted sishes, which to tell the truth, were at that time very necessary for understanding the syntax and construction of old boots.

There-

afto

ng it

in

ere-

nto

ich-

tre-

take

mų.

to

vils

eak

and

ch. elf

hat

ti-

ne

18

rs

8

111

at

el

n

d

e

Therefore Iohn Calfe her Cosen gervais once removed with a log from the woodstack, very seriously advised her not to put her selfe into the hazard of quagfwagging in the Lee. to be scowred with a buck of linnen clothes, till first she had kindled the paper: this counfel she laid hold on, because he defired her to take nothing, and throw out, for Non de ponte vadit, qui cum sapientia cadit: matters thus flanding, seeing the Masters of the chamber of Accompts, or members of that Committee, did not fully agree amongst themselves in casting up the number of the Almanie whistles, whereof were framed those spectacles for Princes, which have been lately printed at Antwerp: I must needs think that it makes a bad return of the Writ, and that the adverseParty is not to be beleeved, in facer werbe dotis; for that having a great defire to obey the pleasure of the King, I armed my felf from toe to top with belly furniture, of the foles of good venison-pasties, to go see how my grape-gatherers and vintagers had pinked and cut full of small holes their high coped-caps, to lecher it the better, and play at in and in. And indeed the time was very dangerous in coming from the Faire, in so farre that many trained bowe-men were cast at the muster, and quite rejected, although the chimney-tops were high enough, according to the proportion of the mind-

galls

T807 galls in the legs of horses, or of the Malama ders, which in the esteem of expert Farriers is no better disease, or else the story of Ronypatifam, or Lamibaudichon, interpreted by some to be the tale of a tub, or of a roafted horse, savours of Apocrypha, and is not an authentick history; and by this means there was that yeare great abundance throughout all the countrey of Artois, of tawny buzzing beetles, to the no small profit of the Gentlemen-great-stick-faggot-carriers, when they did eate without disdaining the cocklicranes, till their belly was like to crack with it again! as for my own part, such is my Christian charity towards my neighbours, that I could wish from my heart every one had as good a voice, it would make us play the better at the tennis and the baloon. And truly (my Lord) to expresse the real truth without dissimulation, I cannot but fay, that those perty subtile devices, which are found out in the Etymologizing of patains, would descend more eafily into the river of Seine, to serve for ever at the Millars bridge upon the faid water, as it was heretofore decreed by the King of the Canarrians, according to the sentence or judgement given thereupon, which is to be feen in the Registry and Records within the

th

ec

41

he

G

Clerks office of this house.

And therefore (my Lord) I do most humbly require, that by your Lordship there may

aun

riers

Ro-

+ bv

fted

t an

ere

out

ing

le-

es,

n: ald be faid and declared upon the case what is teasonable, with costs, damages, and interests. Then said Pantagruel, My friend, is this all you have to say? Kisserech answered, Yes, (my Lord) for I have told all the tunutem, and have not varied at all upon mine honour in so much as one single word. You then, (said Pantagruel) my Lord of Sucksist, say what you will, and be brief, without omitting neverthelesse any thing that may serve to the purpose.

ALALE SALABARARARA SALAS

CHAP. XII.

How the Lord of Suckfift pleaded before Pantagruel.

Hen began the Lord Suckfist in manner as followeth: My Lord, and you my masters, if the iniquity of men were as easily seene in categoricall judgement, as we can discerne slies in a milk-pot; the worlds four Oxen had not beene so eaten up with Rats, nor had so many eares upon the earth beene hibled away so scurvily; for although all that my aduersary hath spoken be of a very soft and downy truth, in so much as concernes the Letter and History of the factum: yet neverthelesse the crafty slights, cumping subtilities,

tilties, flie cosenages, and little troubling intanglements are hid under the Rose-pot, the common cloak and cover of all fraudulent deceits

Should I endure, that, when I am eating my pottage equal with the best, and that without either thinking or speaking any manner of ill, they rudely come to vexe, trouble, and perplex my braines with that antick Proverb which saith,

Who in his pottage-eating drink, will not When he is dead and buri'd, see one jot.

and good Lady, how many great Captaines have we seen in the day of battel, when in open field the Sacrament was distributed in lunchions of the fanctified bread of the Confraternity, the more honestly to nod their heads, play on the lute, and crack with their tailes, to make pretty little platforme leaps, in keeping level by the ground: but now the world is unshackled from the corners of the packs of Leycester. One flies out lewdly and becomes debauch't, another likewise five, four and two, and that at fuch randome, that if the Court take not some course therein, it will make as bad a feafon in matter of gleaning this yeare, as ever it made, or it will make goblets. If any poor creature go to the stoves to illuminate his muzzle with a

Cow-

C

th

W

up

ing

m

fry

W

an be

lee

by

bo

no

ſm

an

CI

M

firl

ces

po

wil

wit

bot

dra

ho

arti

le

t

g

11

1-

,

n

n

-

r

r

e

Cow-shard, or to buy winter-boots, and that the Serjeants passing by, or those of the watch happen to receive the decoction of a dystere, or the secal matter of a close-stool, upon their rustling-wrangling-clutter-keeping masterships, should any because of that make bold to clip the shillings and testers, and fry the wooden dishes: sometimes when we think one thing, God does another; and and when the Sunne is wholly set, all beasts are in the shade: let me never be beleeved again, if I do not gallantly prove it by several people that have seen the light of the day.

In the yeare thirty and fix, buying a Dutch curtail, which was a middle fized horse, both high and short, of a wool good enough, and died in graine, as the Goldsmiths assured me, although the Notarie put an &c. in it; I told really, that I was not a Clerk of so much learning as to fnatch at the Moon with my teeth; but as for the Butterfirkin, where Vulcanian deeds and evidences were fealed, the rumour was, and the report thereof went currant, that falt-beefe will make one finde the way to the wine without a candle, though it were hid in the bottom of a Colliers fack, and that with his drawers on he were mounted on a barbed horse furnished with a fronstal, and such armes, thighs and leg-pieces as are requisite for

[84]

t

3

b

0

0

b

h

1

n

th

n

y

th

A

ge

W

m

VE

ar

m

ne

mi M pl ch

for the well frying and broyling of a swaggering sawoinesse. Here is a sheeps head, and it is well they make a proverb of this, that it is good to see black Cowes in burnt wood, when one attains to the enjoyment of his love. I had a consultation upon this point with my Masters the Clerks, who for resolution concluded in frisesomorum, that there is nothing like to mowing in the fummer, and sweeping clean away in water, well garnished with paper, ink, pens and penknives of Lyons upon the river of Rosne; dolopym dolopof, tarabin tarabas, tu! prut pish: for incontinently after that armour begins to smell of garlick, the rust will go near to eat the liver, not of him that weares it, and then do they nothing else but withstand others courses, and wry-neckedly fet up their briftles 'gainst one another, in lightly passing over their afternoons fleep, and this is that which maketh falt fo dear. My Lords, beleeve not, when the faid good woman had with bird-lime, caught the shovelar fowle, the better before a Serjeants witnesse, to deliver the younger fons portion to him, that the sheeps pluck, or hogs haflet, did dodge and shrink back in the Usurers purses, or that there could beany thing better to preferve one from the Cannibals, then to take a rope of onions, knit with three hundred turneps, and a little of a Calves Chaldern of the best allay that the

is,

nt

of

is

or

at

n-

ell

es

0-

n-

of

r,

s,

r-

th

n

e,

re

er

k,

n

1-

10

5,

e

ı

e

the Alchymistshave: provided that they daub and do over with clay, as also calcinate and burne to dust these pantoffles, muf in muf out; Mouflin mouflard, with the fine fauce of the juice of the rabble rout, whilest they hide themselves in some petty moldwarphole, faving alwayes the little flices of bacon. Now if the dice will not favour you with amy other throw but ambeface, and the chance of three at the great end, mark well the ace, then take me your dame, fettle her in a cornes of the bed, and whisk me her up drilletrille there there, tourelouralala, which when you have done, take a hearty draught of the best, despicando grenovillibus, in despight of the frogs; whose faire course bebuskined flockins shall be set apart for the little green geefe, or mued goflings, which fatned in a coope, take delight to sport themselves at the wagtaile game, waiting for the beating of the mettal, and heating of the waxe by the flavering drivellers of consolation.

Very true it is, that the foure oxen which are in debate, and whereof mention was made, were somewhat short in memory; neverthelesse, to understand the gamme aright, they seared neither the Cormorant nor Mallard of Savoy, which put the good people of my countrey in great hope, that their children sometime should become very skilful in Algorisme; therefore is it, that by a

G 3

law

[86]

0

th

th

n

b

h

m

C

se

n

t

W

fe

a

V

t

law rubrick and special sentence thereof, that we cannot faile to take the wolfe, if we make our hedges higher then the wind-mill, whereof somewhat was spoken by the Plaintiffe, But the great Devil did envie it, and by that means put the high Dutches farre behinde, who played the devils in swilling down and tipling at the good liquour, trink meen her, trink, trink, by two of my table men in the corner-point I have gained the lurch; for it is not probable, nor is there any appearance of truth in this faying, that at Paris upon a little bridge the hen is proportionable: and were they as copped and high-crested as marish whoops, if veritably they did not facrifice the Printers pumpet-balls at Moreb, with a new edge fet upon them by text letters, or those of a swift-writing hand, it is all one to me, so that the head-band of the book breed not moths or wormes in it. And put the case, that at the coupling together of the buckhounds, the little puppies should have waxed proud before the Notarie could have given an account of the serving of his Writ by the Cabalistick Art, it will necessarily follow (under correction of the better judgement of the Court,) that fix acres of medow ground of the greatest breadth, will make three buts of fine ink, without paying ready money: confidering that at the Funeral of King Charles, we might have had the fathom in open

[87]

open market for one and two, that is deuce

upon my oath of wooll.

And I fee ordinarily in all good bagpipes, that when they go to the counterfeiting of the chirping of small birds, by swinging a broom three times about a chimney, and putting his name upon record, they do nothing but bend a Croffebowe backward, and winde a horne, if perhaps it be too hot, and that by making it fast to a rope he was to draw, immediately after the fight of the letters, the Cowes were restored to him. Such another fentence after the homeliest manner was pronounced in the seventeenth yeare, because of the bad government of Louzefougarouse, whereunto it may please the Court to have regard. I desire to be rightly understood; for truly I say not, but that in all equity, and with an upright conscience, those may very well be dispossest, who drink holy water, as one would do a weavers shuttle, whereof suppositories are made to those that will not refigne, but on the termes of ell and tell, and giving of one thing for another. Tunc (my Lords) quid juris pro minoribus? for the common custom of the Salick law is such, that the first incendiarie or fire-brand of sedition, that flayes the Cow, and wipes his nose in a full consort of musick, without blowing in the Coblers stitches, should in the

ake ereffe. hat

that

de, and err,

the rit nce

n a nd na-

ice h a or

to ed le,

k-

en ne nof

d

1

[88]

of the night-mare sublimate the penuty of his member by mosse gathered when peor ple are like to soundre themselvs at the messe at midnight, to give the estrapade to these white-wines of Anjou, that do the feat of the leg in lifting it (by horsemen called the substitution) and that neck to neck, after the salmon of Britanie, (concluding as before with costs, damages and interests.

After that the Lord of Suckfist had ended, Pantagruel said to the Lord of Kissebreech, My friend, have you a minde to make any reply to what is said. No, (my Lord) answered Kissebreech; for I have spoke all I intended, and nothing but the truth, therefore put an end for Gods sake to our difference, for we are here at great charge.



CHAP. XIII.

How Pahtagruel gave judgement upon the difference of the two Lords.

Hen Pantagruel rising up, assembled all the Presidents, Counsellors and Doctors that were there, and said unto them: Come now (my Masters) you have heard (viva vocis or aculo) the Controversie that is

Hah bb C YN C I c c t SI t I I I I

or le se

he

he

2

d, y

1,

ne

in question, what do you think of it? They answered him, We have indeed heard it, but have not understood the devil so much as one bircumstance of the case; and therefore we beseech you und voce, and in courtesie neduest you, that you would give fentence as you think good, and ex nunc prout extunc, we are fatisfied with it, and do ratifie it with our full consents: Well, my Masters (faid Pantagruel) seeing you are so pleased, I will doit: but I do not truly finde the case so difficult as you make it: your paragraph Caton: the law Frater, the law Gallus, the law Quinque pedum, the law Vinum, the law Si Dominus, the law Mater, the law Mulier bona, the law Siquis, the law Pomponius the law Fundi, the law Emptor, the law Prator, the law Venditor, and a great many others are farre more intricate in my opinion. After he had spoke this, he walked a turn or two about the hall, plodding very profoundly as one may think, for he did groan like an Affe, whilest they girth him too hard, with the very intensivenesse of considering how he was bound in conscience to do right to both parties, without varying or accepting of perfons. Then he returned, fate down, and began to pronounce fentence as followeth.

Having seen, heard, calculated and well considered of the difference between the

Lords

[90]

Lords of Kiffebreech and Suckfist, the Court faith unto them, that in regard of the sudden quaking, shivering and hoarinesse of the flickermouse, bravely declining from the estival folftice, to attempt by private means the furprisal of toyish trifles in those, who are a little unwell for having taken a draught too much, through the lewd demeanour and vexation of the beetles, that inhabit the Diarodal climate of an hypocritical Ape on horseback, bending a Croffebowe backwards. The Plaintiffe truly had just cause to calfet, or with Ockam to stop the chinks of the gallion, which the good woman blew up with winde, having one foot shod and the other bare, reimburfing and restoring to him low and stiffe in his conscience, as many bladder-nuts and wilde pistaches, as there is of haire in eighteen Cowes, with as much for the embroiderer, and so much for that. He is likewise declared innocent of the case priviledged from the Knapdardies, into the danger whereof it was thought he had incurred; because he could not jocundly and with fulnesse of freedom untrusse and dung, by the decision of a paire of gloves perfumed with the sent of bum-gunthot, at the walnut-tree taper, as is usual in his countrey of Mirobalois. Slacking therefore the top-faile, and letting go the boulin with the brazen bullets, where with the Mariners did by way of protestation

testation bake in paste-meat, great store of pulse, interquilted with the dormouse, whose hawks bells were made with a puntinaria, after the manner of Hungary or Flanders lace, and which his brother in law carried in a Panier, lying near to three chevrons or bordered gueuses, whilest he was clean out of heart, drooping and crest-fallen by the too narrow sisting, canvassing, and curious examining of the matter, in the angulary doghole of nastie scoundrels, from whence we shoot at the vermisormal popingay, with the slap made of a foxtaile.

But in that he chargeth the Defendant, that he was a botcher, cheese-eater, and trimmer of mans slesh imbalmed, which in the arsiversie swagfall tumble was not found true, as by the Defendant was very well dis-

cuffed.

urt

en

k-

ral

ırtle

h,

on li-

k,

1th

n,

.

d

S

n

The Court therefore doth condemn and amerce him in three porringers of curds, well cemented and closed together, shining like pearles, and Codpieced after the fashion of the Countrey, to be payed unto the said Defendant, about the middle of August in May: but on the other part the Defendant shall be bound to furnish him with hay and stubble, for stopping the caltrops of his throat, troubled and impulregasized, with gabardines garbeled shufflingly, and friends as before, without costs and for cause.

Which

Which sentence being pronounced, the two Parties departed both contented with the decree, which was a thing almost incredible; for it never came to passe since the great rain, nor shall the like occur in thirteen jubilees hereafter, that two Parties contradictorily contending in judgment, be equally satisfied and well pleased with the definitive sentence. As for the Counsellors, & other Doctors in the law, that were there present, they were all so ravished with admiration at the more then humane wildom of Pantagruel, which they did most clearly perceive to be in him, by his so accurate decision of this so difficult and thornie cause, that their spirits, with the extremity of the rapture, being elevated above the pitch of actuating the organs of the body, they fell into a trance and fudden extafie, wherein they stayed for the space of three long houres, and had been so as yet in that condition, had not some good people fetched store of vineger and rose-water, to bring them again unto their former sense and understanding, for the which God be praised every where ; And so be it.

ceels tree and on all on mid

has yed drive sold filmed or 'moded b'

H

12424244 <u>424444</u>

he

ehe

en

a-

iler t,

l,

io.

CHAP. XIV.

How Panurge related the manner how he escaped out of the hands of the Turks.

He great wit and judgement of Pantagruel, was immediately after this made known unto all the world, by ferting forth his praises in print, and putting upon record this late wonderful proof he hath given thereof amongst the Rolls of the Crown, and Registers of the Palace, in such fort, that every body began to fay, that Solomon, who by a probable gueffe only, without any further certainty, caused the childe to be delivered to its own mother, shewed never in his time such a Master-piece of wisdom, as the good Pantagrael hath done; happy are we therefore that have him in our Countrey. And indeed they would have made him thereupon Master of the Requests, and Prefident in the Court: but he refused all, very graciously thanking them for their offer, for (faid he) there is too much flavery in these offices, and very hardly can they be faved that do exercise them, considering the great corruption that is amongst men: which makes me beleeve, if the empty feats of Angels be not

[94]

not fil'd with other kind of people then those, we shall not have the final judgement these feven thousand sixty and seven jubilees yet to come; and so Cusanus will be deceived in his conjecture: Remember that I have told you of it, and given you faire advertisement

80 में के क

at

WVS

in time and place convenient.

But if you have any hogsheads of good wine, I willingly will accept of a present of that, which they very heartily did do, in fending him of the best that was in the City, and he drank reasonably well, but poor Panurge bibbed and bowled of it most villainoully, for he was as dry as a red-herring, as lean as a rake, and like a poor, lank, slender cat, walked gingerly as if he had trod upon egges: so that by some one being admonished, in the midst of his draught of a large deep bowle, full of excellent Claret, with these words, Faire and softly, Goffip, you suck up as if you were mad: I give thee to the devil, (faid he) thou hast not found here thy little tipling fippers of Paris, that drink no more then the little bird called a spink or chaffinch, and never take in their beak ful of liquour, till they be bobbed on the tailes after the manner of the sparrows. O companion, if I could mount up as well as I can get down, I had been long ere this above the sphere of the Moon with Empedocles. But I cannot tell what a devil this meanes. This wine is so good

[95]

rose.

hele

yet d in

old

ent

bod

of

in

ty,

Pa-

n-

as

er

-

p

S

good and delicious, that the more I drink thereof, the more I am athirst; I beleeve that the shadow of my Master Pantagruel, engendereth the altered and thirsty men, as the Moon doth the catarres and defluxions; at which word the company began to laugh: which Pantagruel perceiving, said, Panurge What is that which moves you to laugh fo? Sir, faid he, I was telling them that these devillish Turks are very unhappy, in that they never drink one drop of wine, and that though there were no other harme in all Mahomets Alcoran, yet for this one base point of abstinence from wine, which therein is commanded, I would not snbmit my self unto their law. But now tell me, (said Pantagruel) how you escaped out of their hands. By G--Sir (said Panurge) I will not lie to you in one word.

The rascally Turks had broached me upon a spit all larded like a rabbet, (for I was so dry and meagre, that otherwise of my sless they would have made but very bad meat) and in this manner began to rost me alive. As they were thus roasting me, I recommended my self unto the divine grace, having in my minde the good St. Lawrence, and alwayes hoped in God that he would deliver me out of this torment, which came to passe, and that very strangely; for as I did commit my self with all my heart unto God,

[96] crying, Lord God help me, Lord God fave me, Lord God take me out of this pain and hellish torture, wherein these traiterous dogs detain me for my fincerity in the maintenance of thy law: the rofter or turn-spit fell afleep by the divine will, or else by the vertue of some good Mercury, who cunningly brought Argus into a fleep for all his hundred eyes? when I faw that he did no longer turne me in roafting, I looked upon him, and perceived that he was fast asleep, then took I up in my teeth a firebrand by the end where it was not burns, and cast it into the lap of my roafter, and another did I throw as well as I could under a field-couche, that was placed near to the chimney, wherein was the frawbed of my Master turnspit; presently the fire took hold in the straw, and from the straw to the bed, and from the bed to the loft, which was planked and feeled with firre, after the fashion of the foot of a lamp: but the best was, that the fire which I had cast into the lap of my paultry roafter, burnt all his groine, and was beginning to cease upon his cullions, when he became sensible of the danger, for his smelling was not so bad, but that he felt it fooner then he could have feen day-light! then suddenly getting up, and in a great amazement running to the window, he cried out to the streets as high as he could, dalbaroth,

dalbaroth, dalbaroth, which is as much to fay

25,

[97]

ave

and

005

té-

ell

er-

gly

ed

ne

ers

up

it

ny I

ed

7-

re

0

h

e

p ,

In Fire, fire, fire: incontinently turning a bout, he came streight towards me, to throw me quite into the fire, and to that effect had already cut the ropes, wherewith my hands were tied, and was undoing the cords from off my feet, when the Master of the house hearing him cry, Fire, and smelling the smoke from the very street where he was walking with some other Baashaws and Mustaphaes ran with all the speed he had to save what he could, and to carry away his Jewels; yet, fuch was his rage (before he could well refolve how to go about it,) that he caught the broach whereon I was spitted, and therewith killed my roafter ftark dead, of which wound he died there for want of government or 97 therwise; for he ran him in with the spir a little above the navel, towards the right flank, till he pierced the third lappet of his liver, and the blow flanting upwards from the midriffe or diaphragme, through which it had made penetration, the spit past athwait the pericardium, or capfule of his heart, and came out above at his shoulders, betwixt the sponayls or turning joints of the chine of the back. and the left homoplat, which we call the shoulder-blade.

True it is, (for I will not lie,) that in drawing the spit out of my body, I fell to the ground near unto the Andirons, and To by the fall took some hurt, which indeed had been

800

or mildi

H fi

85

been greater, but that the lardons, or little ffe ces of bacon, wherewith I was fluck, kept off the blow. My Banshaw then seeing the case to be desperate, his house burnt without remission, and all his goods lost, gave himselfe over unto all the devils in hell, calling upon fome of them by their names, Gringoth, Aftaroth, Rappalus, and Gribouillis, nine several times, which when I faw, I had above fix pence worth of feare, dreading that the devils would come even then to carry away this foole, and feeing me fo near him would perhaps fratch me up too: I am already (thought 1) halfe rosted, and my lardons, will be the cause of my mischief; for these devils are very lickorous of lardons, according to the authority which you have of the Philosopher Famblicus and Murmault, in the Apology of Bossuris, adulterated pro magistros nostros: but for my better fecurity I made the figne of the Crosse; crying, Hageos, athanatos, hotheos, and none came: at which my rogue Baalham being very much aggrieved, would in transpiercing his heart with my fpit have killed himself; and to that purpose had set it against his breast, but it could not enter, because it was not sharp enough; whereupon I perceiving that he was not like to work upon hisbody the effect which he intended, although he did not spare all the force he had to thrust it forward, came up to him and faid; Mafter Bugrino,

[99]

Ai-

off

ale

re

lfe

no

ta-

ral

fix

de-

his

erht

he

re he

er

of

ut

ie

5,

m C-d At it

CE

fino, thou doft here but trifle away thy time; of rashly lose it, for thou wilt never kill the felf thus as thou doeft : well thou mayeft hure or bruile somewhat within thee, so as to make thee languish all thy life-time most piafully amongst the hands of the Chirurgions; but if thou wilt be counselled by me, I will kill thee clear out-right, so that thou shale not so much as feel it, and trust me, for I have killed a great many others, who have found themselves very well after it : Ha, my friend, faid he, I prethee do fo, and for thy paines I will give thee my Codpiece, take, here it is, there are fix hundred Seraphs in it, and some fine Diamonds, and most excellent Rubies. And where are they (faid Epistemon?) By St. Fohn (said Panurge) they are a good way hence, if they alwayes keep going. but where is the last yeares snow? this was the greatest care that Villon the Parisien Poet took. Make an end (faid Pantagruel) that we may know how thou didst dresse thy Baashaw: By the faith of an honest man (said Panurge) Ido not lie in one word, I swadled him in a feurvie swathel-binding, which I found lying there half burnt, and with my cords tied him royster-like both hand and foot, in such fort that he was notable to winle; then past my fpit thorough his throat, and hanged him thereon, fastening the end thereof at two great hooks or cramp-irons, upon which they H 2

did hang their Halberds; and then kindling a faire fire under him, did flame you up my Milourt, as they use to do dry herrings in a chimney: with this, taking his budget, and a little javelin that was upon the foresaid hooks, I ran away a faire gallop-rake, and God he knows how I did smell my shoulder of mutton.

Ca

le

r

e

m

it

ir ar

W

p

f

2

ir

h

Pgpn

n

y

tla

a

th

When I was come down into the street, I found every body come to put out the fire with store of water, and seeing me so halferoasted, they did naturally pity my case, and threw all their water upon me, which by a most joyful refreshing of me, did me very much good: then did they present me with fome victuals, but I could not eat much, because they gave me nothing to drink but water afrer their fashion. Other hurt they did me none, only one little villainous Turkie knobbreafted rogue, came thiefteoufly to fnatch away some of my lardons, but I gave him such a sturdie thump and sound rap on the fingers, with all the weight of my javelin, that he came no more the second time, Shortly after this, there came towards mea pretty young Corinthian wench, who brought me abox full of Conserves, of round Mirabolan plums, called Emblicks, and looked upon my poor Robin with an eye of great compassion, as it was flea-bitten and pinked with the sparkles of the fire from whence it came, [101]

ing

my

na

da

ks,

he

ut-

et,

ire

fe-

nd

y a

ry

e-

13-

lid

kie

to

ve

on

e-

le.

a

ht

1-

ed

at

dit

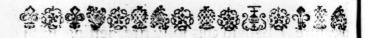
e,

came, for it reached no further in length, (beleeve me) then my knees; but note, that this roafting cured me entirely of a Sciatick, whereunto I had been subject above seven yeares before, upon that side, which my roaster, by falling asleep, suffered to be burnt.

Now whilest they were thus busie about me, the fire triumphed, never ask, How? for it took hold on above two thousand houses, which one of them espying, cried out, saying. By Mahooms belly all the City is on fire. and we do neve rthelesse stand gazing here, without offering to make any relief: upon this every one ran to fave his own; for my part, I took my way towards the gate. When I was got upon the knap of a little hillock, not farre off, I turned me about as did Lots wife, and looking back, faw all the City burning in a faire fire, whereat I was so glad, that I had almost beshit my selfe for joy: but God punished me well for it: How? said Pantagruel: Thus, said Panurge; for when with pleasure I beheld this jolly fire, jesting with my felf, and faying, Ha poor flies, ha poor mice, you will have a bad winter of it this yeare, the fire is in your reeks, it is in your bed-straw, out came more then fix, yea more then thirteen hundred and eleven dogs great and small, altogether out of the town, flying away from the fire; at the first approach they ran all upon me, being carried on by the fent

[102]

fent of my leacherous half-roafted flesh, and had even then devoured me in a trice, if my good Angel had not well inspired me with the instruction of a remedy, very sovereign against the tooth ache. And wherefore (faid Pantagruel) wert thou afraid of the toothache, or paine of the teeth? wert thou not cured of thy Rheumes: By Palme-funday, (said Panurge) is there any greater pain of the teeth, then when the dogs have you by the legs? but on a sudden, (as my good Angel directed me) I thought upon my lardons, and threw them into the midst of the field a mongst them : then did the dogs run, and fight with one another at faire teeth, which should have the lardons: by this means they left me, and I left them also buftling with, and hairing one another. Thus did I escape frolick and lively, grammercie roastmeat and cookery.



CHAP. XV.

How Panurge shewed a very new way to build the walls of Paris.

Antagruel one day to refresh himself of his study, went a walking towards St. Marcels suburbs, to see the extravagancie

of

[103]

of the Gobeline building, and to taste of their spiced bread. Panurge was with him, having alwayes a flaggon under his gown, and a good flice of a gammon of bacon; for without this he never went, faying, that it was as a Yeoman of the guard to him, to preserve his hody from harme, other fword carried he none: and when Pantagruel would have given him one, he answered; that he needed none, for that it would but heat his milt. Yea but (laid Episteman) if thou shouldest be set upon. how wouldest thou defend thy self? With great huskinades or brodkin blowes, answered he, provided thursts were forbidden. At their return, Panurge confidered the walls of the City of Paris, and in derifion faid to Pantagruel, See what faire walls here are! O how strong they are, and well fitted to keep geele in a mue or coop to fatten them! by my beard they are competently scurvie for such a City as this is; for a Cow with one fart would go near to overthrow above fix fathoms of them. O my friend (faid Pantagruel) doest thou know what Agesilaus said, when he was asked, Why the great City of Lacedemon was not inclosed with walls? Lo here (faid he) the walls of the City, in shewing, them the inhabitants and Citizens thereof to ftrong, so well armed, and so expert in military discipline; signifying thereby, that there is no wall but of bones, and that Towns

nd ny ith

a-

hot

he

he

nd

a-

ch

h,

pe

2

d

000

e

Ditob

[104] thave a

and Cities cannot have a furer wall, nor bet ter fortification then the prowelle and vertue of the Citizens and Inhabitants; fo is this City lostrong, by the great number of war-like people that are init, that they care not for making any other walls. Befides, whofoever would go about to wall it, as Strasbourg, Orleans or Ferrara; would finde it almost impossible, the cost and charges would be so exceffive. Yea, but (said Panurge) it is good neverthelesse to have an out-fide of stone. when we are invaded by our enemies, were It but to ask, Who is below there? As for the enormous expence, which you fay would be needful for undertaking the great work of walling this City about, if the Gentlemen of the Town will be pleafed to give mea good rough cup of wine, I will shew them a pretty, strange and new way how they may build them good cheap. How (said Pantal gruel?) Do not speak of it then (answered Panurge,) and I will tell it you. I fee that the stre quo nons, killibistris, or contrapunctums of the women of this Countrey, are better cheap then stones: of them should the walls be built, ranging them in good symmetrie by the rules of Architecture, and placing the largest in the first ranks, then sloping down wards ridgewayes, like the back of an Affe, the middle fized ones must be ranked next, and last of all the least and smalless. This done

1057 done, there must be a fine little interlacing of them, like points of Diamonds, as is to be feen in the grear Tower of Bourges, with a like number of the nudinnudo's, nilnisist ando's, and stiffe bracmards, that dwell in amongst the claustral Codpieces. What devil were able to overthrow such walls? there is no metal like it to refift blowes, in so farre that if Culverin-shot should come to greate upon it, you would incontinently fee distill from thence the bleffed fruit of the great pox, as small as raine: beware in the name of the devils, and hold off; furthermore, no thunderbolt or lightning would fall upon it, for why? they are all either bleft or consecrated: I see but one inconveniency in it: Ho, ho, ha, ha, ha, (faid Pantagruel,) and what is that? It is that the flies would be fo lickorish of them, that you would wonder, and would quickly ga-ther there together, and there leave their ordure and excretions, and so all the work would be spoiled. But see how that might be remedied, they must be wiped and made rid of the slies with faire fox-tailes, or good great viedazes (which are Asse-pizzles) of Provence. And to this purpose I will tell you (as we go to supper,) a brave example set down by Frater Lubinus libro de compotationibus mendicantium; in the time that the beafts did speak, which is not yet three dayes fince.

ee ue

ar-

oţ

0-

nx-

od ie, re

he

of n a a y

ic is

r

e e

A

[106]

A poor Lion, walking through the fortest of Bieure, and saying his own little private devotions, past under a tree, where there was a roguish Collier gotten up to cut down wood, who feeing the Lion, cast his hatchet at him, and wounded him enormously in one of his legs, whereupon the Lion halting, he fo long toiled and turmoiled himself in roaming up and down the forrest to finde helpe, that at last he met with a Carpenter, who willingly look't upon his wound, cleanfed it as well as he could, and filled it with mosse, telling him that he must wipe his wound well, that the flies might not do their excrements in it, whilest he should go fearch for some yarrow or millefoile, commonly called the Carpenters herbe. The Lion being thus healed, walked along in the forrest, at what time a sempiternous Crone and old Hag, was picking up, and gathering some sticks in the said forrest, whoseeing the Lion coming towards her, for feare fell down backwards, in such fort, that the winde blew up her gown, coats and smock even as farre as above her shoulders; which the Lion perceiving, for pity ran to see whether she had taken any hurt by the fall, and thereupon considering her how do you call it, said, O poor woman, who hath thus wounded thee? which words when he had spoken, he espied a fox, whom he called to come to him, faying, Goffip Renard, hau, hither,

[107]

95

ori-

ere Wn

het

he masse, il,

to the state of th

ther, hither, and for cause when the fox was come, he faid unto him, My goffip and friend, they have hurt this good woman here between the legs most villainously, and there is a manifest folution of continuity, see how great awound it is, even from the taile up to the navel in measure foure, nay full five handfulls and a half; this is the blow of an hatchet, I doubt meit is an old wound, and therefore that the flies may not get into it, wipe it luftily well and hard; I prethy, both within and without, thou haft a good taile and long, wipe, my friend, wipe, I befeech thee, and in the mean while I will go get some mosse to put into it; for thus ought we to fuccour and help one another, wipe it hard, thus, my friend, wipe it well, for this wound must be often wiped, otherwisethe Party cannot be at ease: go to, wipe well, my little goffip, wipe, God hath furnished thee with a taile, thou haft a long one, and of a bigneffe proportionable, wipe hard and be not weary. A good wiper, who in wiping continually, wipeth with his mipard, by wasps shall never be wounded: wipe, my pretty minion, wipe, my little bullie, I will not stay long. Then went he to get store of mosse; and when he was a little way off, he cried out in speaking to the fox thus, Wipe well still, gossip, wipe, and let it never grieve thee to wipe well, my little gossip, I will put thee into service to be wiper

to

to Don Pedro de Castille, wipe, only wipe, and no more: the poor fox wiped as hard as he could, here and there, within and withou: but the false old trot did so fizzle and fift, that the stunk like a hundred devils, which put the poor fox to a great de 1 of illeale; for he knew not to what fide to turn himself, to escape the unsavoury perfume of this old womans postern blasts, and whilest to that effect he was shifting hither and thither, without knowing how to shun the annoyance of those unwholefom gufts, he faw that behinde there was yet another hole, not fo great as that which he did wipe, out of which came this filthy and infectious aire. The Lion at last returned, bringing with him of mosse more then eighteen packs would hold, and began to put into the wound, with a staffe that which he had provided for that purpose, and had already put in full fixteen packs and a half, at which he was amazed : What a devil! (faid he) this wound is very deep, it would hold above two cart-loads of mosse. The fox perceiving this, faid unto the Lion, O gossip Lion, my friend, I pray thee do not put in all thy mosse there, keep fomewhat; for there is yet here another little hole, that stinks like five hundred devils; I am almost choaked with the smell thereof, it is so pestiferous and impoisoning.

Thus must these walls be kept from the

flies,

Ai

of

at

b

mthdd Ctl w thba

[109]

nd

he

u:

nat

he

W

he

0-

as

ıg.

2-

as

h

y

1-

n

It

d

0

flies, and wages allowed to some for wiping of them. Then faid Pantagruel, How dost thou know that the privy parts of women are at such a cheap rate; for in this City there are many vertuous, honest and chaste women besides the maids: Et ubi prenus, said Panurge? I will give you my opinion of it, and that upon certain and affured knowledge. I do not brag that I have bumbasted four hundred and seventeen, since I came into this City, though it be but nine dayes ago: but this very morning I met with a good fellow, who in a wallet, fuch as Afops was, carried two little girles of two or three yeares old at the most, one before, and the other behinde: he demanded almes of me, but I made him answer, that I had more cods then pence; afterwards I asked him, Good man, these two girles are they maids? Brother, said he, I have carried them thus these two yeares, and in regard of her that is before, whom I fee continually, in my opinion she is a Virgin, neverthelesse I will not put my finger in the fire for it; as for her that is behinde, doubtlesse I can say nothing. Indeed (said Pantagruel) thou art a gentile companion, I will have thee to be apparelled in my livery, and therefore caused him to be clothed most gallantly according to the fashion that then was, only that Panurge would have the Codpiece of his breeches three foot long, and in

shape square, not round, which was done and was well worth the feeing. Oftentimes was he wont to fay that the world had not yet known the emolument and utility that is in wearing great Codpieces; but time would one day teach it them, as all things have been invented in time. God keep from hurt (faid he) the good fellow whole long Codpiece or Braguer hath faved his life: God keep from hurt him, whose long Braguet hath been worth to him in one day, one hundred threescore thousand and nine Crowns: God keep from hurt him, who by his long Braguet hath faved a whole City from dying by famine. And by G -- I will make a book of the commodity of long Braguets, when I shall have more leasure. And indeed he composed a faire great book with figures, but it is not printed as yet that I know of.

ki le so ar w

n

le

to

TOI



CHAP. XVI.

of the qualities and conditions of Panurge.

Phigh, nor too low, and had somewhat an Aquiline nose, made like the handle of a rafor: he was at that time five and thirty years old

[ifi].

n O

d

1-

15

d

deed

old or thereabouts, fine to gild like a leaden dagger, for he was a notable chearer and tony-catcher, he was a very gallant and prober man of his person, only that he was a little leacherous, and naturally subject to a kinde of difease, which at that time they called lack of money: it is an incomparable grief, yet notwithstanding he had chreescore and three tricks to come by it at his need, of which the most honourable and most ordinary was in manner of thieving, secret purloining and filching; for he was a wicked lewd rogue, a cosener, drinker, royster, rover, and a very diffolute and debautch'd fellow, if there were any in Paris; otherwise, and in all matters else, the best and most vertuous man in the world: and he was still contriving some plot, and devising mischief against the Serjeants and the watch.

At one time he affembled three or foure especial good hacksters and roaring boyes, made them in the evening drink like Templers, afterwards led them till they came under St. Genevieve, or about the Colledge of Navarre, and at the houre that the watch was coming up that way, which he knew by putting his sword upon the pavement, and his eare by it, and when he heard his sword shake, it was an infallible signe that the watch was near at that instant: then he and his comanions took a tumbrel or dung-cart, and

gave it the brangle, hurling it with all their force down the hill, and so overthrew all the poor watchmen like pigs, and then ran away upon the other side; for in lesse then two dayes, he knew all the streets, lanes and turn

ings in Paris, as well as his Deus det.

At another time he made in some faire place, where the faid watch was to passe, a traine of gun-powder, and at the very instant, that they went along, fet fire to it, and then made himself sport to see what good grace they had in running away, thinking that St. Antonies fire had caught them by the legs. As for the poor Masters of Arts, he did perfecute them above all others: when he encountered with any of them upon the street, he would not never faile to put some trick or other upon them, fometimes putting the bit of a fried turd in their graduate hoods: At other times pinning on little fox-tails, or hareseares behinde them, or some such other roguish prank. One day that they were appointed all to meet in the fodder-street, he made a Borbonnesa tart, or filthy and flovenly compound, made of store of garlick, of Assafætida, of Castoreum, of dogs turds very warm, which he steeped, temper'd and liquifi'd in the corrupt matter of pockie biles, and pestiferous botches, and very early in the morning, therewith anointed all the pavement, in such fort, that the devil could not have endured it, which

[113]

which made all these good people, there to lay up their gorges, and vomit what was upon their stomacks before all the world, as if they had flayed the fox; and ten or twelve of them died of the plague, fourteen became lepers, eighteen grew lousie, and above seven and twenty had the pox, but he did not care a button for it. He commonly carried a whip under his gowne, wherewith he whipt with out remission the pages, whom he found carrying wine to their Masters, to make them mend their pace. In his coat he had above fix and twenty little fabs and pockets alwayes full, one with some lead-water, and a little knife as sharp as a glovers needle, wherewith he used to cut purses: Another with some kinde of bitter stuffe, which he threw into the eyes of those he met: another with clotburrs. penned with little geese or capons feathers, which he cast upon the gowns and caps of honest people: and often made them faire hornes, which they wore about all the City, fometimes all their life. Very often also upon the womens French hoods would he stick in the hind-part somewhat made in the shape of a mans member. In another he had a great many little hornes full of fleas and lice, which he borrowed from the beggars of St. Innocent, and cast them with small canes or quills to write with, into the necks of the daintiest Gentlewomen that he could finde,

their Uthe way

two urn-

aire aire

and ood

hat gs.

er-

et, or oit

0-

S-Ot-

tle

15

e

1

I

yea

[114]

t

d

W

f

d

te

Fdb

fi fi

6

then

yea even in the Church, for he never feated himself above in the quire, but alwayes sate in the body of the Church amongst the women, both at Masse, at Vespres, and at Sermon. In another, he used to have good store of hooks and buckles, wherewith he would couple men and women together, that fate in company close to one another, but especially those that wore gownes of crimson taffaties, that when they were about to go away, they might rent all their gownes. In another, he had a squib furnished with tinder, matches, stones to strike fire, and all other tackling necessary for it: in another, two or three burning glaffes, wherewith he made both men and women fometimes mad, and in the Church put them quite out of countenance; for he faid that there was but an Antistrophe, or little more difference then of a literal inversion between a woman, folle ala messe, and molle a la fesse; that is, foolish at the Masse, and of a pliant buttock.

In another he had a good deal of needles and thread, wherewith he did a thousand little devillish pranks. One time at the entry of the Palace unto the great Hall, where a certain gray Friar or Cordelier was to say Masse to the Counsellors: He did help to apparel him, and put on his vestments, but in the accouring of him, he sowed on his alb, surplice or stole to his gowne and shirt, and

then withdrew himself, when the said Lords of the Court, or Counsellors came to heare the faid Maffe; but when it came to the Itea miffa est, that the poor Frater would have hid by his stole or surplice (as the fashion then was) he plucked off withal both his frock and thirt which were well fowed together, and therby stripping himself up to the very shoulders, shewed his bel vedere to all the world; together with his Don Cypriano, which was no small one, as you may imagine ! and the Friar still kept haling, but so much the more did he discover himself, and lay open his back-parts, till one of the Lords of the Court faid, How now, what's the matter ? will this faire Father make us here an offering of his taile to kiffe it! nay, St. Antonies fire kiffe it for us. From thenceforth it was ordained that the poor Fathers should never disrobe themfelves any more before the world, but in their vestry-room, or sextry, as they call it; especially in the presence of women, lest it should tempt them to the fin of longing, and difordinate defire. The people then asked, why it was the Friars had fo long and large genitories? the said Panurge resolved the Probleme very neatly, faying, That which makes Affes to have such great eares, is that their dams did put no biggins on their heads, as Alliaco mentioneth in his suppositions: by the like reafon, that which makes the genitories or gene-

ration-

ed

ate

70-

er.

ore

in

al-

af-

go In

er,

er

or de

nd

e-

7-

LA

je

d

V

ration-tooles of those faire Fraters so long is, for that they ware no bottomed breeches, and therefore their jolly member having no impediment, hangeth dangling at liberty, as farre as it can reach, with a wigle-wagle down to their knees, as women carry their patinotre beads: and the cause wherefore they have it so correspondently great, is, that in this constant wig-wagging, the humours of the body descend into the said member: for according to the Legists, Agitation and continual motion is cause of attraction.

powder, called ftone-allum, whereof he would cast some into the backs of those women, whom he judged to be most beautiful and stately, which did so ticklishly gall them, that some would strip themselves in the open view of the world, and others dance like a cock upon hot embers, or a drumstick on a taber: others again ran about the streets, and he would run after them: to such as were in the stripping veine, he would very civilly come to offer his attendance, and cover them with his cloak, like a courteous and very gracious man.

bottle full of old oile, wherewith, when he saw any man or woman in a rich new hand-some suit, he would grease, smutch and spoil all the best parts of it under colour and pre-

tence

y

[117]

ng

h-

ng

y, de ir ey in

of or ti-

ig ld

n,

nd

at

en

a

nd

n

er

2.

er

ne

1-

il

tence of touching them, saying, This is good cloth, this is good fattin, good taffaties; Madam, God give you all that your noble heart defireth; you have a new suit, pretty Sir; and you a new gown, sweet Mistris, God give you joy of it, and maintain you in all prosperity, and with this would lay his hand upon their shoulder, at which touch such a villainous spot was left behinde, so enormously engraven ro perpetuity in the very soule, body and reputation, that the devil himself could never have taken it away: Then upon his departing, he would fay, Madam, take heed you do not fall, for there is a filthy great hole before you, whereinto if you put your foot, you will quite spoile your self. Another he had all full of Euphorbium, very finely pulverised, in that powder did he lay a faire handkerchief curiously wrought, which he had stollen from a pretty Seamstresse of the Palace, in taking away a lowfe from off her bosome, which he had put there himself: and when he came into the company of some good Ladies, he would trifle them into a difcourse of some fine workmanship of bonelace, then immediately put his hand into their bosome asking them, and this work, is it of Flanders, or of Hainault; and then drew out his handkerchief, and faid, hold, hold, look what work here is, it is of Foutaman or of Foutarabia, and shaking it hard at their nose, made

made them sneeze for foure houres without ceafing: in the mean while he would fart like a horse, and the women would laugh and fay, How now, do you fart, Panurge? No, no, Madam (said he,) I do but tune my taile to the plain fong of the Musick, which you make with your nofe. In another he had a picklock, a pellican, a crampiron, a crook, and some other iron tooles, wherewith there was no door nor coffer which he would nor pick open. He had another full of little cups, wherewith he played very artificially, for he had his fingers made to his hand, like those of Minerva or Arachne, and had heretofore cried Triacle. And when he changed a teston, cardecu, or any other piece of money, the changer had been more subtil then a fox, if Panurge had not at every time made five or fix fols, (that is some fix or seven pence) vanish away invisibly, openly and manifeftly, without making any hurt or lefton, whereof the changer should have felt nothing but the winde.

4044444444444<u>4</u>

like

and No.

aile

you

da

ok,

uld

tle

ly,

re-

ed

0-

en

de

en

2-

n,

g

CHAP. XVII.

How Panurge gained the pardons, and married the old women, and of the suit in law which he had at Paris.

Ne day I found Panurge very much out Jof countenance, melancholick and filent, which made me suspect that he had no money; whereupon I faid unto him, Panurge, you are fick, as I do very well perceive by your physiognomie, and I know the disease, you have a flux in your purse; but take no care I have yet seven pence half penny, that never faw father nor mother, which shall not be wanting, no more then the pox in your nec effity: whereunto he answered me, Well, well, for money, one day I shall have but too much; for I have a Philosophers stone, which? attracts money out of mens purses, as the adamant doth iron; but will you go with me to gaine the pardons, faid he? By my faith (said he) I am no great pardon-taker in this world, if I shall beany such in the other, I cannot tell: yet let us go in Gods Name, it is but one farthing more or lesse. But (said he) lend me then a farthing upon interest. No, no, (faid I) I will give it you freely, and

and from my hearr, Grates vobis dominos, faid he

So we went along, beginning at St. Gerwase, and I got the pardons at the first boxe only, for in those matters very little contenteth me: then did I say my small suffrages, and the prayers of St. Brigid, but he gained them at all the boxes, and alwayes gave money to every one of the Pardoners; from thence we went to our Ladies Church, to St. Fohns, to St. Antonies, and so to the other Churches, where there was a banquet of pardons, for my part, I gained no more of them: but he at all the boxes kiffed the relicks, and gave at every one: to be brief, when we were returned, he brought me to drink at the Castle-tavern, and there shewed me ten or twelve of his little bags full of money, at which I bleft my felf, and made the figne of the Croffe, faying, Where have you recovered so much money in so little time? unto which he answered me, that he had taken it out of the basins of the pardons; For in giving them the first farthing (said he) I put it in with such slight of hand, and so dexterously that it appeared to be a threepence; thus with one hand I took three-pence, ninepence or fix-pence at the least, and with the other as much, and so thorough all the Churches where we have been. Yea, but (faid I) you damn your felf like a fnake, and

05,

r-

xe

n-

a-

e

es

7,

e

t

e

e

art withal a thief and facrilegious persou. True (said he) in your opinion, but I am not of that minde; for the Pardoners do give me it, when they say unto me in presenting the relicks to kiffe, Centuplum accipies, that is, that for one penny I should take a hundred; for accipies is spoken according to the manner of the Hebrewes, who use the future tense in stead of the imperative, as you have in the law, Diliges Dominum, that is, dilige: even so when the Pardon-bearer sayes to me, Centuplum accipies, his meaning is, centuplum accipe; and so doth Rabbi Kimy, and Rabbi Aben Elra expound it, and all the Massorets, & ibi Moreover, Pope Sixtus gave me Bartholus. fifteen hundred francks of yearly pension (which in English money is a hundred and fifty pounds) upon his Ecclefiastical revenues and treasure, for having cured him of a canckrous botch, which did fo torment him, that he thought to have been a Cripple by it all his life. Thus I do pay my felf at my owne hand (for otherways I get nothing) upon the faid Ecclefiastical treasure. Ho, my friend, (faid he) if thou didft know what advantage I made, and how well I feathered my nest, by the Popes bull of the Croisade, thou wouldest wonder exceedingly. It was worth to me above six thousand florins (in English coine fix hundred pounds,) and what a devil is become of them? (faid I) for of that money thou

[122]

thou hast not one half penny. They returned from whence they came (said he,) they did no

mote but change their Master.

But I employed at least three thousand of them (that is, three hundred pounds English,) in marrying (not young Virgins; for they finde but too many husbands) but great old sempiternous trots, which had not so much as one tooth in their heads; and that out of the confideration I had, that these good old women had very well spent the time of their youth in playing at the close-buttock-game to all commers, serving the foremost first, till no man would have any more dealing with them. And by G-- I will have their skin-coat shaken once yet before they die; by this meanes, to one I gave a hundred florins, to another fix score, to another three hundred, according to that they were infamous, detestable and abominable; for by how much the more horrible and execrable they were, fo much the more must I needs have giventhem, otherwayes the devil would not have jum'd them. Presently I went to some great and fat wood-porters, or fuch like, and did my self make the match, but before I did shew him the old Hags, I made a faire muster to him of the Crownes, saying, Good fellow, fee what I will give thee, if thou wilt but condescend to duste, dinfredaille, or lecher it one good time: then began the poor rogues to gape

[123]

red

no

of

B,)

ey

old

ch

of

ld

ir

ne

11

h

S

gape like old mules, and I caused to be provided for them a banquet, with drink of the best, and store of spiceries, to put the old women in rut andheat of lust. To be short, they occupied all like good soules, only to those that were horribly ugly and ill-savoured, I caused their head to be put within a bag, to hide their face.

Besides all this, I have lost a great deal in fuits of law: And what law-fuits couldeft thou have? (faid I) thou haft neither house norlands. My friend, (said he) the Gentlewomen of this City had found out, by the infligation of the devil of hell, a manner of high-mounted bands, and neckerchiefs for women, which did so closely cover their bosomes, that men could no more put their hands under; for they had put the flit behinde, and those neck-cloths were wholly thut before, whereat the poor fad contemplative lovers were much discontented. Upon a faire Tuesday, I presented a Petition to the Court, making my self a Party against the said Gentlewomen, and shewing the great interest that I pretended therein, protesting that by the same reason, I would cause the Codpecce of my breeches to be fowed behinde, if the Co ur would not take order for it. In summe, the Gentlewomen put in their defences, shewed the grounds they went upon, and constituted their Atturney for the prosecuting of the cause.

[124]

P

fe

cause, but I pursued them so vigorously, that by a sentence of the Court it was decreed, those high neckclothes should be no longer worne, if they were not a little cleft and open before, but it cost me a good summe of money. I had another very filthy and beaftly processe against the dung-farmer (called Mafter Fifi) and his Deputies, that they should. no more reade privily the pipe, punchon, nor quart of sentences, but in faire full day, and that in the fodder schools, in face of the Arrian Sophisters, where I was ordained to pay the charges, by reason of some clause mistaken in the relation of the Serjeant. Another time I framed a complaint to the Court, against the mules of the Presidents, Counsellors and others, tending to this purpose, that when in the lower Court of the Palace, they left them to champ on their bridles: some bibs were made for them, that with their drivelling they might not spoile the pavement, to the end, that the Pages of the Palace might play upon it with their dice, or at the game of coxbody, at their own ease, without spoiling their breeches at the knees; and for this I had a faire decree, but it cost me deare reckon up what expence I was at in little banquets, which from day to day I made to the Pages of the Palace, and to what end, faid 1? My friend (said he) thou hast no passeat

d,

er

n

y

d.

r

y .

passe-time at all in this world, I have more then the King, and if thou wilt joyne thy felfe with me, we will do the devil together. No, no, (said 1) by St. Adauras that will I not, for thou wilr be hanged one time or another: And thou (faid he) wilt be interred somtime or other, now which is most honourable, the aire or the earth? Ho,grosse pecore, whilest the Pages are at their banqueting, I keep their mules, and to some one I cut the stirrup-leather of the mounting fide, till it hang but by a thin strap or thread, that when the great puffe-guts of the Counsellor or some other hath taken his swing to get up, he may fall flat on his fide like a pork, and so furnish the Spectators with more then a hundred francks worth of laughter. But I laugh yet further, to think how at his home-coming the Master-page is to be whipt like green rie, which makes me not to repent what I have bestowed in feasting them. In brief, he had (as I faid before) threescore and three wayes to acquire mony, but he had two hundred and fourteen to spend it, besides his drinking.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

the of

ve

lec

fle

of pl

an

fh

ca

an

ho

fi.

V

n

to

ol

wal

47

li

for the

h

1

How a great Scholar of England would have argued against Pantagruel, and was overcome by Panurge.

I N that same time, a certain learned man, I named Thaumast, hearing the same and renown of Pantagraels incomparable knowledge, came out of his own countrey of England, with an intent only to see him, to try thereby, and prove, whether his knowledge in effect was so great as it was reported to be. In this resolution, being arrived at Paris, hewent forthwith unto the house of the faid Pantagnuel, who was lodged in the Palace of St. Denys, and was then walking in the garden thereof with Panurge, philosophizing after the fashion of the Peripateticks. At his first entrance he startled, and was almost out of his wits for feare, seeing him so great, and fotall, then did he falute him court teoully as the manner is, and faid unto him, Very true it is, (faith Plato the Prince of Philosophers,) that if the image and knowledge of wisdom were corporeal and visible to the eyes of mortals, it would stirre up all the world to admire her: which we may the rather

[127]

ther beleeve, that the very bare report thereof, scattered in the air, if it happen to be received into the eares of men, who for being fludious, and lovers of vertuous things, are called Philosophers, doth not suffer them to sleep nor rest in quiet, but so pricketh them. up, and fets them on fire, to run unto the place where the person is, in whom the said knowledge is said to have built her Temple, and uttered her Oracles, as it was manifeftly shewen unto us in the Queen of Sheba, who came from the utmost borders of the East and Persian sea, to see the order of Solomons house, and to heare his wisdom; in Anacharfis, who came out of Scythia, even unto Athens, to see Solon; in Pythagoras, who travelled farre to visit the Memphitical Vaticinators; in Platon, who went a great way off to see the Magicians of Egypt, and Architus of Tarentum; in Apollonius Tianeus, who went as farre as unto Mount Caucasus, passed along the Scythians, the Massagetes, the Indians, and failed over the great river Philon, even to the Brachmans to see Hiarchas; as likewise unto Babylon, Chaldea, Media, Af-Jyria, Parthia, Syria, Phænicia, Arabia, Palefina and Alexandria, even unto Athiopia, to see the Gymnosoph sts: the like example here we of Titus Livius, whom to see and heare, divers studious persons came to Rome, from the Confines of France and Spaine; 1. dare

n,

C)

V-

of

to

V-

d

ıÉ

of

16

+

16

Ö

+

2

dare not reckon my felf in the number of those so excellent persons, but well would be called studious, and a lover, not only of learning, but of learned men also: and indeed, having heard the report of your so inestimable knowledge, I have left my countrey, my friends, my kindred and my house, and am come thus farre, valuing at nothing the length of the way, the tediousnesse of the sea, nor strangenesse of the land, and that only to fee you, and to conferre with you about some passages in Philosophy, of Geomancie, and of the Cabalistick Art; whereof I am doubtful, and cannot fatisfie my minde, which if you can refolve, I yield my felf unto you for a flave henceforward, together with all my posterity; for other gift have I none, that I can esteem a recompence sufficient for so great a favour: I will reduce them into writing, and to morrow publish them to all the learned men in the City, that we may dispute publickly before them.

But see in what manner, I mean that we shall dispute: I will not argue pro & contra, as do the sottish Sophisters of this town, and other places; likewise I will not dispute after the manner of the Academicks by declamation: nor yet by numbers, as Pythagoras was wont to do, and as Picus de la mirandula did of late at Rome: but I will dispute by signes only without speaking, for the matters are so

abstruse,

htba

[129]

r of

ould

y of

in-

in-

un-

ule,

ing

of

and

you

ieo-

eof

de,

ın-

ner

fi.

em

to

ay

ve

a,

er i-

as id

es lo e,

abstrufe, hard and arduous, that words proceeding from the mouth of man, will never be sufficient for unfolding of them to my liking. May it therefore please your Magnificence to be there, it shall be at the great Hall of Navarre at feven a clock in the morning. When he had spoke these words, Pantagruel very honourably faid unto him, Sir, of the graces that God hath bestowed upon me, I would not deny to communicate unto any man to my power; for whatever comes from him is good, and his pleasure is, that it should be increased, when we come amongst men worthy and fit to receive this celestial Manna of honest literature: in which number, because that in this time (as I do already very plainly perceive,) thou holdest the first rank, I give thee notice that at all houres thou shalt finde me ready to condescend to every one of thy requests, according to my poor ability: although I ought rather to learn of thee, then thou of me, bur as thou hast protested, we will conferre of these doubts together, and will feek out the resolution, even unto the bottom of that undrainable Well, where Heruclitus sayes the truth lies hidden: and I do highly commend the manner of arguing which thou hast proposed, to wit, by signes withbut speaking; for by this means thou and I shall understand one another well enough, and yet shall be free from this clipping of hands.

[130]

hands, which these blockish Sophisters make, when any of the Arguers hath gotten the berter of the Argument . Now to morrow I will not faile to meet thee at the place and houre that thou hast appointed, but let me intreat thee that there be not any strife or uproare between us, and that we feek not the honour and applause of men, but the truth only: to which Thanmast answered, The Lord God maintain you in his favour and grace, and instead of my thankfulnesse to you, poure down his bleffings upon you, for that your Highnesse and magnificent greatnesse, hath not disdained to descend to the grant of the request of my poor basenesse, so farewel till to morrow? Farewel, said Pantagruel. Gentlemen, you that read this present discourse, think not that ever men were more elevated and transported in their thoughts, then all this night were both Thaumast and Pantagruel; for the said Thaumast, said to the Keeper of the house of Cluny, where he was lodged, that in all his life he had never known himself fo dry, as he was that night. I think (faid he) that Pantagruel held me by the throat; Give order, I pray you, that we may have fome drink, and see that some fresh water be brought to us, to gargle my palat: on the other side Pantagruel stretched his wits as high as he could, entring into very deep and ferious meditations, and did nothing all that night

lo

le

[tgi]

night but dote upon, and turn over the book of Beda, de numeris & signis; Plotius book, de inenarrabilibus: the book of Proclus, de margia: the book of Artemidorus; wepl onei-ponpitinω; of Anaxagaras, wepl σημείων; Dinatius, wepl αφαταν; the books of Philistion: Hipponax, wepl ανεπφωνητών: and a rabble of others, so long, that Panurge sid ware him.

faid unto him,

he

w

ne

p-

he th

rd

e,

re

gr

th

ne II

d

11

l;

of

d, If

e

e

h

My Lord, leave all these thoughts and go to bed; for I perceive your spirits to be so troubled by a too intensive bending of them, that you may eafily fall into some Quotidian Fever, with this to excessive thinking and plodding: but having first drunk five and twenty or thirty good draughts, retire your felf and fleep your fill: for in the morning I will argue against, and answer my Master the Englishman; and if I drive him not ad metam non loqui, then call me Knave : Yea, but (saidhe) my friend Panurge, he is marvelloufly learned, how wilt thou be able to answer him? Very well, (answered Panurge) I pray you talk no more of it, but let me alone; is any man to learned as the devils are o No, indeed (faid Pantagruel,) without Gods especial grace: Yet for all that (said Praurge) I have argued against them, gravel, ledand blanked them in disputation, and laid them to squat upon their tailes, that I have tillet made

[132]

made them look like Monkies; therefore be affured, that to morrow I will make this vain-glorious Englishman to skite vinegerbefore all the world. So Panurge spent the night with tipling amongst the Pages, and played away all the points of his breeches at primus fecundus, and at peck point (in French called Lavergette.) Yet when the condescended on time was come, he failed not to conduct his Master Pantagruel to the appointed place, unto which (believe me) there was neither great nor finall in Paris but came, thinking with themselves that this devillish Pantagruel, who had overthrown and vanquished in dispute all these doting fresh-water Sophisters, would now get full payment and be tickled to some purpose; for this Englishman is a terrible buftler, and horrible coyle-keeper, we will see who will be Conquerour, for he never met with his match before.

ti di fi

a C

 [133]

ore

his

re-

ght

red

rus

ed

on

his

n-

eat

ith

ho

ite

5,

kis

er,

he

ed

a-

1-

rs

as

i-

he

C.

UC

Af

ds

they remained all daunted and aftonished. like fo many ducks, and durst not do so much as cough, although they had swallowed fifteen pounds of feathers: withal they grew fo dry with this only voice, that they laid our their tongues a full half foot beyond their mouthes, as if Pantagruel had falted all their throats. Then began Panurge to speak, faying to the Englishman, Sir, are you come hither to dispute contentiously in those Propositions you have set down, or otherwayes but to learn and know the truth? To which answered Thaumast, Sir, no other thing brought me hither, but the great defire I had to learn, and to know that of which I have doubted all my life long, and have neither found book nor man able to content me in therefolution of those doubts which I have proposed: and as for disputing contentiously, I will not doit, for it is too base a thing, and therefore leave it to those sortish Sophisters, who in their disputes do not search for the truth, but for contradiction only and debate, Then said Panurge, if I who ambut a mean and inconfiderable disciple of my Master my Lord Pantagruel; content and satisfie you in all and every thing, it were a thing below my laid Master, wherewith to trouble him: therefore is it fitter that he be Chair-man, and fit as a Judge and Moderator of our discourse and purpose, and give you satisfaction in many

[134]

my things, wherein perhaps I shall be wanting to your expectation. Truly (said Than-mast) it is very well said: begin then. Now you must note that Panurge had set at the end of his long Codpiece, a pretty tust of red silk, as also of white, green and blew, and within it had put a faire orange.



CHAP. XIX.

How Panurge put to a non-plus the Englishman, that argued by signes.

Very body then taking heed, and hearkening with great filence, the Englishman lift up on high into the aire his two hands feverally, clunching in all the tops of his fingers, together after the manner which (alachinonnese) they call the hens are, and struck the one hand on the other by the nailes foure feveral times: then he opening them, struck the one with the flat of the other, till it yielded a clashing noise, and that only once: again in joyning them as before he struck twice, and afterwards foure times in opening them; then did he lay them joyned, and extended the one towards the other, as if he had been devoutly to fend up his prayers unto God. Panarge suddenly lifted up in the aire

1 1

an-

the

of

nd

h-

173

1-

e

k

t

aire hisright hand, and put the thumb thereof into the nostril of the same side, holding his foure fingers streight out, and closed orderly in a parallel line to the point of his nose, flutting the left eye wholly, and making the other wink with a profound depression of the eye-brows and eye-lids. Then lifted he up his left hand, with hard wringing and stretching forth his foure fingers, and elevating his thumb, which he held in a line directly correspondent to the situation of his right hand, with the distance of a cubit and a halfe between them. This done, in the same forme heabased towards the ground, both the one and the other hand; Lastly, he held them in the midst, as aiming right at the English mans nose: And if Merourie, said the English man: there Panurgeinterrupted him, and faid, You have spoken Mask.

Then made the English man this signe, his left hand all open he lifted up into the aire, then instantly shut into his fist the foure singers thereof, and his thumb extended at length he placed upon the gristle of his nose: Presently after, he lifted up his right hand all open, and all open abased and bent it downwards, putting the thumb thereof in the very place where the little singer of the left hand did close in the fist, and the source right hand singers he softly moved in the aire: then contrarily he did with the right hand what he

K 4

had

had done with the left, and with the left what he had done with the right.

Panurge being not a whit amazed at this. drew out into the aire his Trismegist Codpiece with the left hand, and with his right drew forth a trunchion of a white oxe-rib, and two pieces of wood of a like forme, one of black eben, and the other of incarnation brafil, and out them betwixt the fingers of that hand in good symmetrie: then knocking them togethen made tuch a noise as the Lepers of Britame use to do with their clappering clickets, yet better refounding, and farre more harmonious, and with his tongue contracted in his mouth, did very merrily warble it, alwayes looking fixedly upon the English man. The Divines, Physicians and Chirurgions that were there, thought that by this figne he would have inferred that the English man was a Leper: the Counsellors, Lawyers and Decretalists conceived, that by doing this he would have concluded some kinde of mortal felicity to confift in Leprofie, as the Lord maintained heretofore,

The English man for all this was nothing daunted, but holding up his two hands in the aire, kept them in such forme, that he closed the three master-fingers in his fist, and passing his thumbs thorough his indical, or foremost and middle fingers, his auricularie or little fingers remained extended and stretch-

ed

the

tol

tol

Spe

ma

far

25

up

fo

th

m

h

ar

a

[137]

then joyned he them fo, that the right thumb touched the left, and the left little finger touched the right. Hereat Panurge, without speaking one word, lift up his hands and

made this figne.

eft

us,

ce

W

ck

nd

in

e-

1-

re

d

-

1.

S

e

n

e

1

He put the naile of the forefinger of his left hand, to the naile of the thumb of the fame, making in the middle of the distance as it were a buckle, and of his right hand shut up all the fingers into his fift, except the forefinger which he often thrust in and out through the faid two others of the left hand: then stretched he out the forefinger, and middle finger or medical of his right hand, holding them afunder as much as he could, and thrusting them towards Thaumast. Then did he put the thumb of his left hand upon the corner of his left eye, stretching out all his hand like the wing of a bird, or the finne of a fish, and moving it very daintily this way and that way, he did as much with his right hand upon the corner of his right eye. Thaumast began then to waxe somewhat pale, and to tre mble, and made him this figne.

With the middle finger of his right hand, he struck against the muscle of the palme or pulp, which is under the thumb: then put he the forefinger of the right hand in the like buckle of the lest, but he put it under and not over, as Panurge did. Then Panurge knock-

[138]

en Hi

W

W

an

ha

ar

th

h

h

b

h

le

fi

ed one hand against another, and blowed in his palme, and put again the forefinger of his right hand into the overture or mouth of the left, pulling it often in and out; then held he out his chinne, most intentively looking up. on Thaumast. The people there which underflood nothing in the other fignes, knew very well what therein he demanded (without speaking a word to Thaumast,) What do you mean by that? In effect, Thaumast then began to sweat great drops, and seemed to all the Spectators a man strangely ravished in high contemplation. Then he bethought himself, and put all the nailes of his left hand against those of his right, opening his fingers as if they had been femicircles, and with this figne lift up his hands as high as he could. Whereupon Panurge presently put the thumb of his right hand under his jawes, and the little finger thereof in the mouth of the left hand, and in this posture made his teeth to found very melodiously, the upper against the lower. With this Thanmast with great roile and vexation of spirit rose up, but in rifinglet a great bakers fart, for the bran came after, and piffing withal very strong vineger, stunklike all the devils in hell: the company began to stop their noses; for he had conskited himfelf with meer anguish and perplexity. Then lifted he up his right hand, clunching it in fuch fort, that he brought the ends

[139]

ends of all his fingers to meet together, and his left hand he laid flat upon his breast: whereat Panurge drew out his long Codpiece with his tuffe, and stretched it forth a cubit and a half, holding it in the aire with his right hand, and with his left took out his orange, and casting it up into the aire seven times, at the eight he hid it in the fist of his right hand, holding it steadily up on high, and then began to shake his faire Codpiece, shewing it to

Thaumaft.

in in

fhis

the

l he

up-

er-

ve-

out

ou be-

all

in

ght

nd n-

th

d.

b

he

ft

to

ſŧ

lt

n n

e

After that Thaumast began to puffe up his two cheeks like a player on a bagpipe, and blew as if he had been to puffe np a pigs bladder; whereupon Panurge put one finger of his left hand in his nockandrow, by fome called St. Patricks hole, and with his mouth fuck't in the aire, in fuch a manner as when one eats oysters in the shell, or when we sup up our broth; this done, he opened his mouth somewhat, and struck his right hand flat upon it, making therewith a great and a deep found as if it came from the superficies of the midriffe through the trachiartere or pipe of the lungs, and this he did for fixteen times; but Thaumast did alwayes keep blowing like a goose. Then Panurge put the forefinger of his right hand into his mouth, preffing it very hard to the muscles thereof; then he drew it out, and withal made a great noise, as when little boyes shoot pellets out

of

[140]

of the pot-canons made of the hollow sticks of the branch of an aulder-tree, and he did it nine times.

lo

Then Thaumast cried out, Ha, my Masters; a great secret, with this he put in his hand up to the elbow; then drew out a dagger that he had, holding it by the point downwards; whereat Panurge took his long Codpiece, and shook it as hard as he could against his thighes, then put his two hands intwined in manner of a combe upon his head, laying out histongue as farre as he was able; and turning his eyes in his head, like a goat that is ready to die. Ha, Junderstand (said Thaumast) but what? making such a signe, that he put the haft of his dagger against his breast, and upon the point thereof the flat of his hand, turning in a little the ends of his fingers; whereat Panurge held down his head on the left fide, and put his middle finger into his right eare, holding up his thumb bolt upright; then he crost his two armes upon his breast, and coughed five times, and at the fifth time he Aruck his right foot against the ground: then he lift up his left arme, and clofing all his fingers into his fift, held his thumbe against his forehead, striking with his right hand fix times against his breast. But Thaumast, as not content therewith, put the thumb of his left hand upon the top of his nose, shutting the rest of his said hand; where[141]

cks

did

a-

nis

g-

n-

dft

d

d

it

-

e

S

whereupon Panurge feet his two Master-fingers upon each side of his mouth, drawing it as much as he was able, and widening it so, that he shewed all his teeth: and with his two thumbs pluck't down his two eye-lids very low, making therewith a very ill-favour'd tountenance, as it seemed to the company.



CHAP. XX.

How Thaumast relateth the vertues, and knowledge of Panurge.

Hen Thaumast rose up, and putting off his cap, did very kindly thank the faid Panurge, and with a loud voice faid unto all the people that were there, My Lords, Gentlemen and others, at this time may I to some good purpose speak that Evangelical word, Et ecce plus quams alomon hic: You have here in your presence an incomparable treafure, that is, my Lord Pantagruel, whose great renown hath brought me hither, out of the very heart of England, to conferre with him about the insoluble problemes, both in Magick, Alchymie, the Caballe, Geomancie, Astrologie and Philosophie, which I had in my minde; bur at prefent I am angry, even with fame

[142]

ph

tha

bu

do

kn

ca

ro

lea

10

hi

no

th

ter

an

m

10

di

fc

b

ir

b

fame it felf, which I think was envious to himy for that it did not declare the thoufandth part of the worth that indeed is in him: You have feen how his disciple only hath fatisfied me, and hath told me more then I asked of him: besides, he hath opened unto me, and resolved other inestimable doubts, wherein I can affure you he hath to me discovered the very true Well, Fountain and Abysse of the Encyclopedeia of learning; yea in such a fort, that I did not think I should ever have found a man that could have made his skill appear, in so much as the first elements of that concerning which we disputed by fignes, without speaking either word or half word. But in fine, I will reduce into writing that which we have faid and concluded, that the world may not take them to be fooleries, and will thereafter cause them to be printed, that every one may learne as I have done. Judge then what the Master had been able to fay, feeing the disciple hath done so valiantly; for, Non est discipulus super Magistrum. Howsoever God be praised, and I do very humbly thank you, for the honour that you have done us at this Act: God reward you for it eternally: the like thanks gave Pantagruel to all the company, and going from thence, he carried Thanmast to dinner with him, and beleeve that they drank as much as their skins could hold, or, as the phrase

[143]

to

ou-

in

nly

ore

ned

ble

to

g

1

ıld

he

er

ce n-

to

m

25

er h

1,

+

d

+

phrase is, with unbottoned bellies, (for in that age they made fast their bellies with buttons, as we do now the colars of our doublets or jerkins) even till they neither knew where they were, nor whence they came. Bleffed Lady, how they did carouse it, and pluck (as we say) at the Kids leather: and flaggons to trot, and they to toote, Draw, give page) some wine here reach hither, fill with a devil, so? There was not one but did drink five and twenty or thirty pipes, can you tell how? even Sicut terra sine aqua; for the weather was hot, and besides, that they were very dry. In matter of the exposition of the Propositions set down by Thaumast: and the signisication of the fignes which they used in their disputation, I would have set them down for you according to their own relation: but I have been told that Thaumast made a great book of it imprinted at London, wherein he hath fet down all without omitting any thing, and therefore at this time I do passe by it.

protestations, which ordinarily there dolent

contemplative sent love a make, whence very meddle with the fields one day he fall unto her, Madard, it would be a very greathe-

cellary for me, that I cover you for the pro-

nefit to the Common-wealth, delightful to AAHD nourable to your progeny, and ne-

bellies, (for in

whence they

and they to

44446460000E3416

CHAP. XXI.

a

0

y

r

C

b

r

TE VI

iic of

1

How Paringe was in love with a Lady of

Inurge began to be in great reputation in the City of Paris, by means of this difputation, wherein he pre vailed against the English man, and from thenceforth made his Codpiece to be very useful to him, to which effect he had it pinked with pretty little Embroideries after the Romanesca fashion; And the world did praise him publickly, in so farre that there was a fong made of him, which little children did use to sing, when they went to fetch mustard: he was withal made welcome in all companies of Ladies and Gentlewomen, so that at last he became presumptuous, and went about to bring to his lure one of the greatest Ladies in the City: and indeed leaving a rabble of long prologues and protestations, which ordinarily these dolent contemplative Lent-lovers make, who never meddle with the flesh; one day he said unto her, Madam, it would be a very great benesit to the Common-wealth, delightful to you, honourable to your progeny, and necessary for me, that I cover you for the propagating

[145]

y of

ion

dif-

the

his

ich

m-

nd

Te

ch

nt

1

e-

1-

e

1-

d

It

)

bagating of my race, and beleeve it, for experience will teach it you: the Lady at this word thrust him back above a hundred leagues, saying, You mischievous foole, is it for you to talk thus unto me; whom do you think you have in hand? / be gone, never to come in my fight again, for if one thing were not, I would have your legs and armes cut off. Well, (said he) that were all one to me, to want both legs and armes, provided you and I had but one merry bout together, at the brangle buttock-game; for here within is (in shewing her hislong Codpiece) Master fohn Thursday, who will play you such an Antick, that you shall feel the sweetnesse thereof even to the very marrow of your bones: He is a gallant, and doth fo well know how to finde out all the corners, creeks and ingrained inmates in your carnal trap, that after him there needs no broom, he'l sweep so well before, and leave nothing to his followers to work upon: whereunto the Lady answered, Go, vill in, go, if you speak to me one such word more, I will cry out, and make you to be knocked down! with blowes. Ha, (faid he) you are not sobad as you say, no, or else I am deceived in your physiognomie of for sooner shall the earth mount up unto the Heavens, and the highest Heavens descend unto the Hells, and all the course of nature be quite per-

[146]

f

h

1

f

d

h

Y

b

W

d

I

m

a

a

In

y

1

t

A

ke

000

perverted, then that in fogreat beauty and neatnesse as in you is, there should be one drop of gall or malice: they fay indeed, that hardly shall a man ever see a faire woman that is not also stubborn: yet that is spoke only of those vulgar beauties, but yours is so excellent, so singular, and so heavenly, that I beleeve nature hath given it you as a paragon, and master-piece of her Art, to make us know what the can do, when the will imploy all herskill, and all her power. There is nothing in you but honey, but sugar, but a fweet and celestial Manna: to you it was, to whom Paris ought to have adjudged the golden Apple, not to Venus, no, nor to Funo, nor to Minerva; for never was there fo much magnificence in Funo, so much wifdom in Minerva, nor so much comelinesse in Venus, as there is in you. O heavenly gods and goddeffes! how happy shall that man be to whom you will grant the favour to embrace her, to kiffe her, and to rub his bacon with hers! by G -. that shall be I, I know it well; for the loves me already her belly full, I am fure of it, and so was I predestinated to it by the Fairies: and therefore that we lose no time, put on, thrust out your gamons, and would have embraced her, but she made as if she would put out her head at the window, to call her neighbours for help. Then Panurge on a fudden ran out, and in his running away, faid, [147]

faid, Madam, stay here till I come again, I will go call them my felf, do not you take fo much paines: thus went he away not much caring for the repulse he had got, nor made he any whit the worse cheer for it. The next day he came to the Church, at the time that the went to Masse, at the door he gave her some of the holy water, bowing himself velow before her, afterwards he kneeled down by her very familiarly, and faid unto her, Madam, know that I am so amorous of you, that I can neither piffe nor dung for love: I do not know (Lady,) what you mean, but if I should take any hurt by it, how much would you be too blame? Go, faid the, go, I do not care, let me alone to fay my prayers. Thut (said he) equivocate upon this; a Beaumon le viconte, or to faire mount the priccunts : I cannot, faid she : It is, faid he, a beaus con le vit moute, or to a faire C... the pr.,. mounts: and upon this pray to God to give you that which your noble heart defireth, and I pray you give me these patenotres. Take them (faid she)& trouble me no longer: this done, she would have taken off her patenotres, which were made of a kinde of yellow stone called Cestrin, and adorned with great spots of gold, but Panurge nimbly drew out one of his knives, wherewith he cut them off very handsomly, and whilest he was going away to carry them to the Brokers, he

and one hat

hat nly ex-

at I

loy

no-

to

the fu-

fo if-

in

ods

to

ith It;

m by

10

nd if

to

y, d,

[148]

faid to her, Will you have my knife? No, no, faid she: But (said he) to the purpose, I am at your commandment, body and goods.

n

bu

ha

kr

go

of

W

gr lq al

pe ab widy Wi C

th

ri

Ы

W

bi

b

tripes and bowels.

In the mean time, the Lady was not very well content with the want of her patinotres; for they were one of her implements to keep her countenance by in the Church: then thought with her felf, this bold flowting Royster, is some giddy, fantastical, light-headed foole of a strange countrey; I shall never recover my patenotres again, what will my husband fay, he will no doubt be angry with me; but I will tell him that a thief hath cut them off from my hands in the Church, which he will eafily believe, feeing the end of the riban left at my girdle. After dinner Panurge went to fee her carrying in his fleevea great purse full of Palace-crowns called counters, and began to fay unto her, Which of us two loveth other best, you me, or I you? whereunto the answered, As for me, I do not hate you; for as God commands, I love all the world: But to the purpose, (faid he) are not you in love with me? I have (faid she) told you so many times already, that you should talk so no more to me, and if you speak of it again, I will teach you, that I am not one to be talked unto dishonestly: get you hence packing, and deliver me my pate. notres, that my husband may not ask me for them, How

[149]

no,

am

ods,

ery

res;

eep

hen

oy-

ded

re-

my

ith

cut

ich

the

Pa-

ea

led

ich

rI

I aid

ou

ou

m

et

e.

or

How now, (Madam) faid he, your patenotres? nay, by mine oath I will not do fo, but I will give you others; had you rather have them of gold well enameled in great round knobs, or after the manner of loveknots, or otherwise all massive, like great ingots, or if you had rather have them of Ebene, of Facinth, or of grained gold, with the marks offine Turkoifes, or of faire TopaZes, marked with fine Saphirs, or of balen Rubies, with great marks of Diamonds of eight and twenty squares? No, no, all this is too little; I know a faire bracelet of fine Emeraulds, marked with spotted Ambergris, and at the buckle a Persian pearle as big as an Orange: it will not cost above five and twenty thousand ducates, I will make you a present of it, for I have ready coine enough, and withal he made a noise with his counters as if they had been French Crownes.

Will yon have a piece of velvet, either of the violet colour, or of crimson died in graine: or a piece of broached or crimson sattine will you have chaines, gold, tablets, rings: You need no more but say, Yes, so sarre as fifty thousand ducates may reach, it is but as nothing to me; by the vertue of which words he made the water come in her mouth; but she said unto him, No, I thank you, I will have nothing of you. By G-- said he, but I will have somewhat of you; yet shall

L

it

[130]

ther shall you have a jot the lesse, when you have given it, hold, (shewing his long Codpiece) this is Master Fohn Good fellow, that askes for lodging, and with that would have embraced her; but she began to cry out, yet not very loud. Then Panurge put off his counterfeit garb, changed his false visage, and said unto her, You will not then otherwayes let me do a little, a turd for you, you do not deserve so much good, nor so much honour; but by G-- I will make the dogs ride you, and with this he ran away as fast as he could, for feare of blowes, whereof he was naturally fearful.

CHAP, XXII.

How Panurge served a Parisian Lady a trick that pleased her not very well.

Ow you must note that the next day was the great sestival of Corpus Christi, called the Sacre, wherein all women put on their best apparel, and on that day the said Lady was cloathed in a rich gown of crimsonsattin, under which she wore a very costly white velvet petticoat.

The day of the Eve (called the vigile)

Panurge

ot

W

hi

di ki to c til f

[151]

nei-

you

Cod

that

nave

yet

his

and

yes

not

ur:

ou,

ld,

al-

Panurge searched solong of one side and another, that he found a hot or falt bitch, which when he had tied her with his girdle, he led to his chamber, and fed her very well all that day and night; in the morning thereafter he killed her, and took that part of her which the Greek Geomanciers know, and cut it into several pieces as small as he could; then carrying it away as close as might be, he went to the place where the Lady was to come along, to follow the Procession, as the custome is upon the said holy day; and when the came in, Panurge sprinkled some holy water on her, faluting her very courteoufly: then a little while after the had faid her petty devotions, he sate down close by her upon the same bench, and gave her this roundlay in writing, in manner as followeth.

A Roundlay.

For this one time, that I to you my love Discovered, you did too cruel prove To fend me packing, hopelesse, and so soon, Who never any wrong to you had done In any kinde of action, word or thought: So that if my fuit lik'd you not, you ought T'have spoke more civilly, and to this sense, My friend, be pleased to depart from hence

For this one time.

[152]

What hurt do I to wish you to remark
With favour and compassion how a spark
Of your great beauty hath instam'd my heart
With deep affection, and that for my part,
I only ask that you with me would dance
The brangle gay in feats of dalliance

For this one time.

0

fo

ha

6

th

ol

ta al P

h

C

And as the was opening this paper to fee what it was, Pasurge very promptly and lightly scattered the drug that he had, upon her in divers places, but especially in the plaits of her fleeves, and of her gowne: then faid he unto her, Madam, the poor lovers are not alwayes at ease; as for me, I hope that those heavy nights, those paines and troubles which I suffer for love of you, shall be a deduction to me of so much paine in Purgatory: yet at the least pray to God to give me patience in my misery. Panurge had no sooner spoke this, but all the dogs that were in the Church came running to this Lady with the smell of the drugs that he had strowed upon her, both small and great, big and little, all came, laying out their member; finelling to her; and piffing every where upon her, it was the greatest villainy in the world. Panurge made the fashion of driving them away: then took his leave of her, and withdrew himself into some Chappel or [153]

Oratory of the faid Church, to fee the sport; for the fe villainous dogs did compiffe all her habiliaments, and left none of herattire una besprinkled with their staling, in so much that a tall grey-hound pift upon her head, others in her fleeves, others on her crupperpiece, and the little ones pissed upon her pataines: fo that all the women that were round about her had much ado to fave her. Whereat Panurge very heartily laughing, he said to one of the Lords of the City, I believe that the same Lady is hot, or else that some greyhound hath covered her lately. And when he faw that all the dogs were flocking about her, yarring at the retardment of their accesse to her, and every way keeping fuch a coyle with her, as they are wont to do about a proud or falt bitch, he forthwith departed from thence, and went to call Pantagruel: not forgetting in his way alongst all the streets, thorough which he went, where he found any dogs to give them a bang with his foot, saying, Will you not go with your fellowes to the wedding? Away, hence, avant, avant, with a devil avant: And being come home, he said to Pantagruel, Master, I pray you come and see all the dogs of the countrey, how they are afsembled about a Lady, the fairest in the City, and would duffe and line her; whereunto Pantagruel willingly condescended, and saw the mystery, which he found very pretty and strange:

d

n

It

11

n

O

E

[154]

strange: But the best was at the Procession, in which were feen above fix hundred thoufand and fourteen dogs about her, which did very much trouble and molest her, and whitherfoever she past, those dogs that came afresh, tracing her footsteps, followed her at the heeles, and pift in the way where her gown had touched. All the world flood gazing at this spectacle, considering the countenance of those dogs, who leaping up got about her neck, and spoiled all her gorgeous accourrements, for the which she could finde no remedy, but to retire unto her house, which was a Palace: Thither the went, and the dogs after her; she ran to hide her self, but the Chamber-maids could not abstaine from laughing. When the was entered into the house, and had shut the door upon her felf, all the dogs came running, of halfe a league round, and did fo well bepiffe the gate of her house, that there they made a Aream with their urine, wherein a duck might have very well swimmed, and it is the same current that now runs at St. Victor, in which Gobelin dieth scarlet, for the specifical vertue of these pisse-dogs, as our Master Doribus did heretofore preach publickly, So may God help you; a Mill would have ground corne with it; yet not so much as those of Basacle at Touloufe.

n, u-

ch

ne at

er

2-

n-

ot

us

e,

nd

f,

iė

0

1

a

le

a

t

e

h

e

d

d

e

CHAP. XXIII.

How Pantagruel departed from Paris, hearing newes, that the Dipsodes had invaded the Land of the Amaurots: and the cause wherefore the leagues are so short in France.

A Little while after Pantagruel heard newes that his father Gargantua had been translated into the land of the Fairies by Morgue, as heretofore were oger and Arthur together, and that the report of his translation being spread abroad, the Dipsudes had isfued out beyond their borders, with inrodes had wasted a great part of Utopia, and at that very time had besieged the great City of the Amaurots; whereupon departing from Paris, without bidding any man farewel, for the businesse required diligence, he came to Romen.

Now Pantagruel in his journey, seeing that the leagues of that little territory about Paris called France, were very short in regard of those of other Countreys, demanded the cause and reason of it from Panurge, who told him a story which Marotus set down of the lac Monachus, in the acts of the Kings of Ca-

[156]

narre, saying, that in old times Countreys were not distinguished into leagues, miles, furlongs, nor parasanges, until that King Pharamond divided them, which was done in manner as followeth. The faid King chose at Paris a hundred faire, gallant, lustie, briske young men, all resolute and bold adventurers in Cupids duels, together with a hundred comely, pretty, handsome, lovely and well complexioned wenches of Picardie, all which he caused to be well entertained, and highly fed for the space of eight dayes; then having called for them, he delivered to every one of the young men his wench, with store of money to defray their charges, and this injunction besides, to go unto divers places here and there, and where soever they should biscot and thrum their wenches, that thy fetting a stone there, it should be accounted for a league: thus went away those brave fellows and sprightly blades most merrily, and because they were fresh, and had been at rest, they very oftenjum'd and fanfreluched almost at every sields end, and this is the cause why the leagues about Paris are so short; but when they had gone a great way, and were now as weary as poor devils, all the oile in their lamps being almost spent, they did not chink and dufle so often, but contented themselves, (Imean for the mens part,) with one scurvie paultry bout in a day, and this

[157]

this is that which makes the leagues in Brinary, Delanery Cermany, and other more remote Countreys to long: other men give other reasons for it, but this feems to me of all other the best. To which Pantagrael willingly adhered. Parting from Rowen, they arrived at Honstein, where they took shipping, Pantagruel, Panurge, Epistemon, Eusthenes and Carpalin.

In which place, waiting for a favourable winde, and caulking their thip, he received from a Lady of Paris (which I had formerly kept, and entertained a good long time,) a letter directed on the out-fide thus, To the best beloved of the faire women, and least loyal

of the valiant men,

ys

S,

ng

in

at

9

1-

d

11

h

PNTGRL.



boold VXX IV. o boold

A Letter which a messenger brought to Pantagruel from a Lady of Paris, together with the exposition of a Posse, writ-died ten in a gold Ring.

Hen Pantagruel had read the superfcription, he was much amazed, and therefore demanded of the said messenger

the

[158]

N/S

fi

1

6

thename of her that had fent it then open edhe the letter, and found nothing written init, nor otherwayes inclosed, but only a gold ring, with a fquare table-diamond Wondering at this, he called Panurge to him and shewed him the case; whereupon Parurge rold him, that the leafe of paper was written upon but with fuch cunning and attifice, that no man could fee the writing at the first fight, therefore to finde it out he set it by the fire, to fee if it was made with Sal Armoniack soaked in water, then put he it into the water, to fee if the letter was written with the juice of Tithymalle: after that he held it up against the candle, to see if it was written with the juice of white onions.

Then he rubbed one part of it with oile of nuts, to fee if it were not written with the lee of a fig-tree: and another part of it with the milk of a woman giving fuck to her eldest daughter, to see if it was written with the blood of red toads, or green earth-frogs: Afterwards he rubbed one corner with the alkes of a Swallowes neft, to fee if it were not written with the day that is found within the herb Alcakengie, called the winter-cherry. He rubbed after that one end with eare-wax, to fee if it were not written with the gall of a Raven then did he dip it into vineger, to try if it was not written with the juice of the garden Spurge: After that he greafed it with the

n+

an

32

d

to

on

as

tr

at

et

al

It

'n

ne

as

le

ne

th

1-

ie

s:

ie

t

le

C

0

O

e

h

the fat of a bat or flittermouse, to fee if it was not written with the sperm of a whale, which some call ambergris: Then put it very fairly into a basin sull of fresh water, and forthwith took it out, to fee whether it were written with stone allum : But afterall experiments, when he perceived that he could finde out nothing, he called the messenger, and asked him, Good fellow, the Lady that fent thee hither, did the not give thee a staffe to bring with thee othinking that it had been according to the conceit, whereof Aulus Gellius maketh mention, and the Messenger anfwered him, No, Sir. Then Panurge would have caused his head to be shaven to see whether the Lady had written upon his bald pate, with the hard lie whereof fope is made, that which the meant; but perceiving that his hair was very long, he forbore, confidering that it could not have grown to fo great a length in forhort a time. In the long of the land

Then he faid to Pantagruel, Master, by the vertue of G-- I cannot tell what to do nor say in it; for to know whether there be any thingwritten upon this or no; I have made nie of a good part of that which Master Francisco di Nianto, the Tuscan sets down, who hath-written the manner of reading Verters that do not appear; that which Zoroasses published, peri grammaton acriton; and Calphurnius Bassus de literis illegibilibus: but I

[160]

tan fee nothing, nor do I believe that there is any thing else in it then the Ring : let us therefore look upon it, which when they had done, they found this in Hebrew written within, Lamach fabathani; whereupon they called Epistemon, and asked him what that meant? to which he answered, that they were Hebrew words, signifying, Wherefore hast thou forsaken met upon that Panurge suddenly replied . I know the mystery, do you fee this diamond? it is a falle one; this then is the exposition of that which the Lady meanes, Diamant faux, that is, false lover, why hast thou for saken me? which interpretation Pantagruel presently understood, and withal remembering, that at his departure he had not bid the Lady farewel, he was very forry, and would faine have returned to Paris, to make his peace with her; but Epistemon put him in minde of Ameas's departure from Dido, and the faying of Heraclitus of Tarentum, That the ship being at anchor when need requireth we must cut the cable rather then lose time about untying of it, and that he should lay afide all other thoughts to fuccour the City of his Nativity, which was then in danger; and indeed within an houre after that, the winde arose at the North-north-west, wherewith they hoised faile, and put out, even into the maine sea, so that within few dayes, passing by Porto Sancto, and by the Maderas, they

a

th

re

is

ar w

th

th

de

(fa

in th

w

to

fhe

ter

We

[161]

they went ashore in the Canarie islands; parting from thence, they passed by Capobianco, by Senege, by Capoverde, by Gambre, by Sagres, by Melli, by the Cap at buona Speranza, and set ashore againe in the Kingdom of Melinda; parting from thence, they sailed away with a tramoutan or northerly winde, passing by Meden, by Uti, by Uden, by Gelasim, by the isles of the Fairies, and alongst the Kingdome of Achorie, till at last they arrived at the port of Utopia, distant from the City of the Amaurots three leagues and

somewhat more.

ere

t us

had thled

t? He-

hou

re-

his

he

es,

n-

e-

ot

nd

ee

in

o,

7,

e

d

e

1

,

When they were ashore, and pretty well refreshed, Panurge said, Gentlemen, the City is not farre from hence, therefore were it not amisse before we set forward, to advise well what is to be done, that we be not like the Athenians, who never took counsel until after the fact: Are you resolved to live and die with me? Yes, Sir, faid they all, and be as confident of us, as of your own fingers. (said he) there is but one thing that keeps my minde in great doubt and suspense, which is this, that I know not in what order nor of what number the enemie is, that layeth fiege to the City; for if I were certain of that, I should go forward, and set on with the betterassurance. Let us therefore consult together, and bethink our felves by what meanes we may come to this intelligence: where-M unto

on /

unto they all faid, Let us go thither and fee, and stay you here for us, for this very day, without further respite do we make account

to bring you a certain report thereof.

My self (said Panurge) will undertake to enter into their camp, within the very midst of their guards, unespied by their watch, and merrily seast and lecher it at their cost, without being known of any, to see the Artillery and the Tents of all the Captaines, and thrust my self in with a grave and magnifick carriage, amongst all their troops and compantes, without ever being discovered; the devill would not be able to peck me out with all his circumventions: for I am of the race of Zopyrus.

And I (laid *Epistemon*) know all the plots and stratagems of the valiant Captaines, and warlike Champions of former ages, together with all the tricks and subtilties of the Art of warre; I will go, and though I be detected and revealed, I will escape, by making them believe of you whatever I please, for I am

of the race of Sinon.

I (said Eusthenes) will enter and set upon them in their trenches, in spight of their Centries, and all their guards; for I will tread upon their bellies, and break their less and armes, yea though they were every white as strong as the devil himself; for I am of the race of Hercules.

And

n

T

1

#3

If

bo ed all

ne

ho

fu.

th:

be

un

gr

fo

20

[163]

fee,

lay,

unt

e to

idst

and

ith-

lle-

and

ni-

ind

ed;

Juc

the

of ed

em

ım

on

S = 60 = 5

10

And I (said Carpalin) will get in there, if the birds can enter, for I am so nimble of body, and light withal, that I shall have leaped over their trenches, and ran clean through all their camp, before that they perceive me; neither do I feare shot, nor arrow, nor horse, how swift soever, were he the Pega-sus of Persee or Pacolet; being assured that I shall be able to make a safe and sound escape before them all, without any hurt: I will undertake to walk upon the eares of corne, or graffe in the meddows, without making either of them do so much as bow under me; for I am of the race of Camilla the Amazone.



CHAP. XXV.

How Panurge, Carpalin, Eusthenes and Epistemon (the Gentlemen Attendants of
Pantagruel,) vanquished and discomfited six hundred and threescore
horsemen very cunningly.

As he was speaking this, they perceived fix hundred and threescore light horsemen, gallantly mounted, who made an out-rode thither, to see what ship it was that was newly arrived in the harbour, and came in a Man a full

[164]

yi

no fu

pr

de

th

fit

ca

fo

by

be

in

be

nu

lee

yo

flo

plo

in

an

pa ni

ho

or

an

to

pi

full gallop to take them if they had been able : Then faid Pantagruel, my Lads, retire your selves unto the ship, here are some of our enemies coming apace, but I will kill them here before you like beafts, although they were ten times so many, in the meane time withdraw your selves, and take your sport at it. Then answered Panurge, No, Sir, there is no reason that you should do so, but on the contrary retire you unto the ship, both you and the rest; for I alone will here discomfit them, but we must not linger, come, fet forward; whereunto the others faid, It is well advised, Sir, withdraw your felf, and we will help Panurge here, so shall you know what we are able to do: Then faid Pantagruel, Well, Iam content, but if that you be too weak, I will not faile to come to your affistance. With this Panurge took two great cables of the ship, and tied them to the kemstock or capstane which was on the deck towards the hatches, and fastened them in the ground, making a long circuit, the one further off, the other within that. Then said he to Epistemon, Go aboard the ship, and when I give you a call, turn about the capstane upon the orlop diligently, drawing unto you the two cable-ropes: and faid to Eusthenes, and to Carpalin, My Bullies, stay you here, and offer your felves freely to your enemies, do as they bid you, and make as if you would yield

[165]

een

re-

me

kill

igh

ine

our

To,

ſo,

ip,

ere

er,

ers

our

all

en

if

me

ok

to

he

em

ne

he

on

he

nd nd do

ld

ld

yield unto them: but take heed you come not within the compasse of the ropes, be fure to keep your felves free of them; and presently he went aboard the ship, and took abundle of straw, and a barrel of gun-powder, strowed it round about the compasse of the cordes, and stood by with a brand of fire or match lighted in his hand. Presently came the horsemen with great fury, and the foremost ranalmost home to the ship, and by reason of the slipperinesse of the bank, they fell they and their horses, to the number of foure and fourty, which the rest seeing, came on, thinking that refistance had been made them at their arrival: But Panurge said unto them, My Masters, I beleeve that you have hurt your selves, I pray you pardon us, for it is not our fault, but the flipperinesse of the sea-water, that is alwayes flowing; we submit our selves to your good pleasure; so said likewise his two other fellowes, and Epistemon that was upon the deck; in the mean time Panurge withdrew himselfe, and feeing that they were all within the compasse of the cables, and that his two companions were retired, making room for all those horses which came in a croud, thronging upon the neck of one another to fee the ship, and fuch as were in it cried out on a fudden to Epistemon, Draw, draw: then began Epistemen to winde about the capstane, by do-M 3 ing

had a soft

ing whereof the two cables fo intangled and impestered the legs of the horses, that they were all of them thrown down to the ground eafily, together with their Riders: but they feeing that, drew their fwords, and would have cut them: whereupon Panurge fer fire to the traine, and there burnt them up all like damned fouls, both men and horses, not one escaping save one alone, who being mounted on a fleet Turkie courfer, by meere speed in flight got himself out of the circle of the ropes; but when Carpalin perceived him, he ran after him with fuch nimblenesse and celerity, that he overtook him in leffe then a hundred paces; then leaping close behinde him upon the crupper of his horse, clasped him in his armes, and brought him back to the ship.

This exploit being ended Pantagruel was very jovial, and wondroufly commended the industry of these Gentlemen, whom he called his fellow-souldiers, and made them refresh themselves, and feed well and merrily upon the sea-shore, and drink heartily with their bellies upon the ground, and their prisoner with them, whom they admitted to that familiarity: only that the poor devil was somewhat asraid that Pantagruel would have eaten him up whole, which, considering the widenesse of his mouth, and capacity of his throat, was no great matter for him to have

[167]

have done; for he could have done it, as eafily as you would eate a small comfit, he shewing no more in his throat, then would a graine of millet-seed in the mouth of an Asse.

and

ney

the

ers:

and rge

up les, ing

ere

of

m,

nd

n a de

ed

to

ras

ed

ne

e-

y h

1-

0

il

d

0



CHAP. XXVI.

How Pantagruel and his company were weary in eating still salt meats: and how Carpalin went a hunting to have some Venison.

Hus as they talked & chatted together, Carpalin said, And by the belly of St. Quenet, shal we never eat any venison? this falt meat makes me horribly dry, I will go fetch you a quarter of one of those horses which we have burnt, it is well roafted already: as he was rifing up to go about it, he perceived under the fide of a wood a fair great roe-buck, which was come out of his Fort(as I conceive) at the fight of Panurge's fire : him did he purfue and run after with as much vigour and swiftnesse, as if it had been about out of a Crossebowe, and caught him in a moment; and whilest he was in his course, he with his hands took in the aire foure great bustards, seven bitterns, six and twenty gray partrilges, M 4 two

[168]

i

two and thirty red legged ones, fixteen pheafants, nine woodcocks, nineteen herons, two and thirty coulhots and ring-doves; and with his feet killed ten or twelve hares and rabbets, which were then at relief, and pretty big withal, eighteen rayles in a knot together, with fifteen young wilde boares, two little Bevers, and three great foxes: so striking the Kid with his fauchion athwart the head he killed him, and bearing him on his back, he in his return took up his hares, rayls, and young wilde boares, and as far off as he could be heard, cried out, & said, Panurge my friend, vineger, vineger: then the good Pantagruel, thinking he had fainted, commanded them to provide him some vineger; but Panurge knew well that there was some good prey in hands, and forthwith shewed unto noble Pantagruel how he was bearing upon his back a faire roe-buck, and all his girdle bordered with hares; then immediately did Epistemon make in the name of the nine Muses, nine antick wooden spits: Eusthenes did help to flay, and Panurge placed two great cuirafier saddles, in such fort that they served for Andirons and making their prisoner to be their Cook, they roasted their venison by the fire, wherein the horsemen were burnt: and making great chear with a good deal of vineger, the devil a one of them did forbear from his victuals, it was a triumphant and incom[169]

1-

vo

th b-

ty

e-

Q'

i-

ne iş

s,

ne

d

d

0

n

d

d

b

V

r

incomparable spectacle, to see how they ravened and devoured. Then said Pantagruel, Would to God every one of you had two paires of little Anthem or Sacring bells hanging at your chin, and that I had at mine the great clocks of Renes, of Poitiers, of Tours, and of Cambray, to see what a peale they would ring with the wagging of our chaps; But, said Panurge, it were better we thought a little upon our businesse, and by what meanes we might get the upper hand of our enemies: That is well remembered, faid Pantagruel; therefore spoke he thus to the prisoner, My friend, tell us here the truth, and do not lie to us at all, if thou wouldest not be flayed alive, for it is I that eat the little children: relate unto us at full the order, the number and the strength of the Army: to which the prifoner answered, Sir, know for a truth that in the army there are three hundred giants, all armed with armour of proof, and wonderful great: neverthelesse, not fully so great as you, except one that is their head, named Loup-garon, who is armed from head to foot with Cyclopical annuils; furthermore, one hundred threescore and three thousand foot, all armed with the skins of hobgoblins, strong and valiant men: eleven thousand foure hundred men at armes or cuirafiers: three thoufand fix hundred double canons, and harquebusiers without number; fourescore and foure-

[170]

fourteen thousand Pioneers; one hundred and fifty thousand whores, faire like goddesses, (that is, for me said Panurge,) whereof some are Amazons, some Lionnoises, others Parisiennes, Taurangelles, Angevines, Poittevines, Normandes, and high dutch, there are of them of all Countreys, and all Lan-

guages,

Yea, but (said Pantagruel) is the King there? Yes Sir, (said the prisoner) he is there in person, and we call him Anarchus, King of the Dipsodes, which is as much to fay as thirsty people, for you never saw men more thirsty, nor more willing to drink, and his tent is guarded by the Giants: It is enough (said Pantagruel) come brave boyes, are you resolved to go with me? To which Panurge answered, God confound him that leaves you: I have already bethought my felf how I will kill them all like pigs, and so the deviloneleg of them shall escape: but I am somewhat troubled about one thing: And what is that? said Pantagruel: It is (said Panurge) how I shall be able to set forward to the justing and bragmardifing of all the whores that be there this afternoon, in such fort, that there escape not one unbumped by me, breafted and jum'd after the ordinary fashion of man and woman, in the Venetian conflict. Ha, ha, ha, ha, faid Pantagruel.

And Carpalin said; The devil take these

fink.

plump, and in the best case.

ſ-

of rs ere

1-

g

0

How now? (faid Epistemon) every one shall ride, and I must lead the Asse, the devil take him that will do fo, we will make use of the right of warre, Qui potest capere, capiat : No, no, said Panurge, but tie thine Asse to a crook, and ride as the world doth: And the good Pantagruel laughed at all this, and faid noto them, You reckon without your host; I am much afraid, that before it be night I shall see you in such taking, that you will have no great stomach to ride, but more like to be rode upon, with found blowes of pike and lance: Baste, (said Epistemon) enough of that, I will not faile to bring them to you, either to roste or boile, to fry or put in paste: they are not so many in number, as were in the army of Xerxes, for he had thirty hundred thouland fighting men, if you will believe Herodotus and Trogus Pompeius: and yet Themistocles with a few men overthrew them all: for Gods sake take you no

care

care for that. Cobsminnie, Cobsminnie, (said Panurge) my Codpiece alone shall suffice to overthrow all the men; and my St. Sweephole that dwells within it, shall lay all the women squar upon their backs. Up then my lads (said Pantagruel) and let us march along.

CHAP. XXVII.

How Pantagruel set up one Trophee in memorial of their valour, and Panurge another in remembrance of the hares: How Pantagruel likewise with his farts begat little men, and with his fisgs little women: and how Panurge broke a great staffe over two glasses.

Before we depart hence, (said Pantagruel) in remembrance of the exploit that you have now performed, I will in this place erect a faire Trophee: then every man amongst them with great joy, and fine little Countrey-songs set up a huge big post, whereunto they hanged a great cuirasser saddle, the fronstal of a barbed horse, bridle-bosses, pullie-pieces for the knees, stirrup-leathers, spurres, stirrups, a coat of male, a corslet tempered with steel, a battel-axe, a strong

shrong, short and sharp horsemans sword, a gantlet, a horsemans mace, gushet-armour for the arme-pits, leg-harnesse, and a gorget, with all other furniture needful for the decorement of a triumphant arch, in signe of a Trophee. And then Pantagruel for an eternal memorial, wrote this victorial Ditton, as followeth.

0

Here was the prowesse made apparent of Foure brave and valiant champions of proof, Who without any armes but wit, at once (Like Fabius, or the two Scipions)

Burn't in a fire six hundred and threescore Crablice, strong rogues ne're vanquished before.

By this each King may learn, rock, pawn, and Knight,

That flight is much more prevalent then might;

For victory
(As all men see)
Hangs on the Dittie
Of that Committie,
Where the great God
Hath his abode:

Nor doth he it to strong and great men give, But to his elect, as we must believe; Therefore shall he obtain wealth and esteem, Who thorough faith doth put his trust in him. Whilest

[174]

Whilest Pantagruel was writing these fore-said verses, Panurge halved and fixed upon a great stake the hornes of a roe-buck together with the skin, and the right foresoot thereof, the eares of three levrets, the chine of a coney, the jawes of a hare, the wings of two bustards, the seet of soure queest-doves, a bottle or borracho sull of vineger, a horne wherein to put salt, a wooden spit, a larding stick, a scurvie kettle sull of holes, a dripping pan to make sauce in, an earthen salt-cellar, and a goblet of Beanvais. Then in imitation of Pantagruels verses and Trophee, wrote that which solloweth:

Here was it that foure jovial blades fate

To a profound carowfing, and to crown Their banquet with those wines, which please best great

Bacchus, the Monarch of their drinking state:
Then were the reines and furch of a young hare.

With falt and vineger, displayed there, Of which to fnatch a bit or two, at once They all fell on like hungry scorpions:

For th' Inventories
Of Defensories
Say that in heat
We must drink neat

La75] Love and of word shall out, and of the choicest stuffe; in seal shall

But it is bad to eat of young hares flesh, Unlesse with vineger we it refresh: Receive this tenet then without controll, That vineger of that meat is the soul.

Then (faid Pantagruel,) Come, my lads, let us be gone, we have stayed here too long about our victuals; for very feldom doth it fall out, that the greatest eaters do the most martial exploits, there is no shadow like that of flying colours, no smoke like that of horles, no clattering like that of armour: at this Epistemon began to simile, and faid, There is no shadow like that of the kitchin, no smoke like that of pasties, and no clattering like that goblets: unto which answered Panurge, There is no Jhadow like that of courtaines, no smoke like that of womens breasts, and no clattering like that of ballocks: then forthwith rifing up he gave a fart, a leap, and a whiftle, and most joyfully cried out aloud, Ever live Pantagruel:when Pantagruel law that, he would have done as much; but with the fart that he let, the earth trembled nine leagues about, wherewith and with the corrupted aire, he begot above three and fifty thousand little men, ill favoured dwarfes, and with one filg that he let, he made as ma-

ny little women, crouching down, as you shall see in divers places, which never grow but like Cowes tailes downwards, or like the Limolin radishes, round. How now (faid Panurge) are your farts so fertile and fruitful? by G-- here be brave farted men, and fisgued women, let them be married together, they will beget fine hornets and dorflies; so did Pantagruel, and called them Pygmies; those he fent to live in an island thereby, where fince that time they are increased mightily: but the cranes make warre with them continually, against which they do most couragioully defend themselves; for these little ends of men and dandiprats, (whom in Scotland they call whiphandles, and knots of a tarre-barrel) are commonly very teastie and cholerick: the Physical reason whereof is, because their heart is near their spleen.

At this same time, Panurge took two drinking glasses that were there, both of one bignesse, and filled them with water up to the brim, and set one of them upon one stool, and the other upon another, placing them about five foot from one another: then he took the staffe of a javelin, about five foot and a half long, and put it upon the two glasses, so that the two ends of the staffe did come just to the brims of the glasses: This done, he took a great stake or billet of wood and laid to Pantagruel, and to the rest: My Masters.

[177]

ou

ow the

aid

ed

ey id

ſe

re

ii-

Masters, behold, how easily we shall have the victory over our euemies; for just as I shall break this staffe here upon these glasses. without either breaking or crazing of them. nay, which is more, without spilling one drop of the water that is within them, even fo shall we break the heads of our Diplodes; without receiving any of us any wound or losse in our person or goods: but that you may not think there is any witchcraft in this; hold (said he to Eusthenes) strike upon the midst as hard as thou canst with this log: Eusthenes did so, and the staffe broke in two pieces, and not one drop of the water fell out of the glasses: Then said he, I know a great many fuch other tricks, let us now therefore march boldly, and with affurance.

CHAP. XXVIII.

How Pantagruel got the victory very strangely over the Dipsodes, and the Giants.

A Fterall this talk, Pantagruel took the prifoner to him, and fent him away, faying, Go thou unto thy King in his Camp, and tell him tidings of what thou hast feen, and let him resolve to feast me to morrow about noon; for assoon as my galleys shall come, which will be to morrow at furthest; I will prove unto him by eighteen hundred thouland fighting men, and seven thousand Giants, all of them greater then I am; that he hath done foolishly and against reason, thus to invade my countrey, wherein Pantagruel feigned that he had an army at sea; but the Prisoner answered, that he would yield himfelf to be his slave, and that he was content never to return to his own people, but rather with Pantagruel to fight against them, and for Gods sake befought him, that he might be permitted fo to do: whereunto Pantagruel would not give confent, but commanded him to depart thence speedily, and be gone, as he had told him, and to that effect gave him abox full of Euphorbium, together with some grains of the black chameleon thiftle, steeped into aqua vita, and made up into the condiment of a wet sucket, commanding him to carry it to his King, and to say unto him, that if he were able to eate one ounce of that without drinking after it, he might then be able to refift him, without any feare or apprehension of danger.

The Prisoner then befought him with joynt hands, that in the houre of the battel he would have compassion upon him: whereat Pantagruel said unto him, After that thou hast delivered all unto the King, put thy whole considence in God,

[179]

and he will not forfake thee; because, although for my part I be mighty, as thou mayest see, and have an infinite number of men in armes, I do neverthelesse trust neither in my force nor in mine industry, but all my confidence is in God my Protectour, who doth never forfake those that in him do put their trust and confidence. This done, the Prisoner requested him that he would afford him some reasonable composition for his ransome: to which Pantagruel answered, that his end was not to rob nor ranfom men, but to enrich them, and reduce them to total liberty; Gothy way (faid he) in the peace of the living God, and never follow evil company, lest some mischief befall thee. The Prisoner being gone, Pantagruel said to his men, Gentlemen, I have made this Prisoner believe that we have an army at fea, as also that we will not affault them till to morrow at noon, to the end, that they doubting of the great arrival of our men, may spend this night in providing and strengthening themselves, but in the mean time my intention is, that we charge them about the houre of the first sleep.

Let us leave Pantagruel here with his A-postles, and speak of King Anarchus and his army. When the Prisoner was come, he went unto the King, and told him how there was a great Giant come, called Pantagruel, who had overthrown, and made to be cruelly roasted

M 2

all

[180]

all the fix hundred and nine and fifty horsemen, and he alone escaped to bring the news: besides that, he was charged by the said Giant, to tell him, that the next day about noon he must make a dinner ready for him, for at that houre he was resolved to set upon him: then did he give him that boxe wherein were those confitures; but assoon as he had swallowed down one spoonful of them, he was taken with fuch a heat in the throat, together with an ulceration in the flap of the top of the winde-pipe, that his tongue peel'd with it, in Tuch fort that for all they could do unto him, he found no ease at all, but by drinking only without ceffation, for affoon as ever he took the goblet from his head, his tongue was on a fire, and therefore they did nothing but still poure in wine into his throat with a funnel, which when his Captains, Bashawes, and guard of his body did see, they tasted of the fame drugs, to try whether they were fo thirst-procuring and alterative or no : but it fo befell them as it had done their King, and they plied the flaggon fo well, that the noise ran throughout all the Camp, how the Prifoner was returned, that the next day they were to have an affault, that the King and his Captains did already prepare themselves for it, together with his guards, and that wiah carowfing luftily, and quaffing as hard as they could, every man therefore in the army began

[181]

began to tipple, ply the pot, swill and guzzle it as fast as they could. In summe, they drunk so much, and so long, that they fell asleep like pigs, all out of order throughout the

whole Camp.

Let us now return to the good Pantagruel, and relate how he carried himself in this businesse, departing from the place of the Trophies: he took the mast of their ship in his hand like a Pilgrims staffe, and put within the top of it two hundred and seven and thirty poinsons of white wine of Anjou, the rest was of Rowen, and tied up to his girdle the barkall full of falt, as eafily as the Lanskennets carry their little panniers, and to set onward on his way with his fellow-fouldiers. When he was come near to the enemies Camp, Panurge said unto him, Sir, if you would do well, let down this white wine of Anjon, from the scuttle of the mast of the ship, that we may all drink thereof, like Britains.

Hereunto Pantagruel very willingly confented, and they drank so neat, that there was not so much as one poor drop left, of two hundred and seven and thirty punchons, except one Boracho or leathern bottle of Tours, which Panurge filled for himself, (for he called that his vade mecum,) and some scurvie lees of wine in the bottom, which served him in stead of vineger. After they had whitled

 N_3

and

and curried the canne pretty handlomely, Panurge gave Pantagruel to eate some devil-Tish drugs, compounded of Lithotripton, (which is a stone-dissolving ingredient,) nephrocatarticon, (that purgeth the reines) the marmalade of Quinces, (called Codiniac) a confection of Cantharides, (which are green flies breeding on the tops of olive-trees) and other kindes of diuretick or pisse-procuring simples. This done, Pantagruel said to Carpalin, Go into the City, scrambling like a cat up against the wall, as you can well do, and tell them that now presently they come out, and charge their enemies as rudely as they can, and having faid so, come down taking a lighted torch with you, wherewith you shall set on fire all the tents and pavil-Tions in the Camp, then cry as loud as you are able with your great voice, and then come away from thence. Yea, but, faid Carpalin, were it not good to cloy all their ordnance? No, no, (said Pantagruel) only blow up all their powder. Carpalin obeying him, departed fuddenly, and did as he was appointed by Pantagruel, and all the Combatants came forth that were in the City, and when he had fet fire in the tents and pavillions, he past so lightly through them, and so highly and profoundly did they fnort and fleep, that they never perceived him. He came to the place where their Artillery was, and fet their munition

T1837

nition on fire: but here was the danger, the fire was so sudden, that poor Carpalin had almost been burnt; and had it not been for his wonderful agility, he had been fried like a roasting pig:but he departed away so speedily, that a bolt or arrow out of a Crossebowe could not have had a swifter motion. When he was clear of their trenches, he shooted aloud, and cried out so dreadfully, and with fuch amazement to the hearers, that it feemed all the devils of hell had been let loofe. at which noise the enemies awaked, but can you tell how? even no leffe astonished then are Monks, at the ringing of the first peale to Matins, which in Lusonnois is called Rubbalock.

In the mean time Pantagruel began to sowe the falt that he had in his bark, and because they slept with an open gaping mouth, he filled all their throats with it, so that those poor wretches were by it made to cough like foxes. Ha, Pantagruel, how thou addest greater heat to the firebrand that is in us. Suddenly Pantagruel had will to pisse, by meanes of the drugs which Panurge had given him, and pift amidft the Camp fo well and so copiously, that he drowned them all, and there was a particular deluge, ten leagues round about, of such considerable depth, that the history faith, if his fathers great mare had been there, and pift likewise, it would undoubtedly have M 4 been been a more enormous deluge then that of Deucalion; for she did never pisse, but she made a river, greater then is either the Rhosne, or the Danow, which those that were come out of the City string, said, They are all cruelly slain, see how the blood runs along but they were deceived in thinking Pantagruels urine had been the blood of their enemies; for they could not see but by the light of the fire of the pavillions, and some small light of the Moon.

The enemies after that they were awaked, feeing on one fide the fire in the Camp, and on the other the inundation of the urinal deluge, could not tell what to fay, nor what to think; some said, that it was the end of the world, and the final judgement, which ought to be by fire: Others again thought that the sea-gods, Neptune, Protheus, Triton, and the rest of them did persecute them, for that indeed they found it to be like sea-water and

falt.

O who were able now condignely to relate, how Pantagruel did demean himfelf against the three hundred Giants; O my Muse, my Calliope, my Thalia, inspire me at this time, restore unto me my spirits; for this is the Logical bridge of asses: here is the pitsall, here is the difficultie, to have ability enough to expresse the horrible battel that was fought; Ah, would to God that I had now

a b

dra

fto

Ho

up

of

ch

Ti

to

m

y.c

n

2

p

to

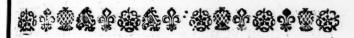
W

t

1

[185]

a bottle of the best wine, that ever those drank, who shall read this so veridical history.



CHAP. XXIX.

How Pantagruel discomsitted the three hundred Giants armed with free stone, and Loup-garou their Captain.

He Giants feeing all their Camp drowned, carried away their King Anarchus upon their backs, as well as they could out of the Fort, as Aneas did to his father Anchifes, in the time of the conflagration of Troy. When Panurge perceived them, he said to Pantagruel, Sir, yonder are the Giants coming forth against you, lay on them with your mast gallantly like an old Fencer; for now is the time that you must shew your self a brave man and an honest. And for our part we will not faile you: I my felf will kill to you a good many boldly enough; for why, David killed Goliah very easily; and then, this great Lecher Eusthenes, who is stronger then foure oxen, will not spare himself. Be of good courage therefore, and valiant, charge amongst them with point and edge, and by all manner of meanes. Well. (faid

the

fet

m

we

ta

W

w

L

pe

kr

te

is fo

T

n

u

te

1

n

t

V

(faid Pantagruel,) of courage I have more ki then for fifty francks, but let us be wife, for Hercules first never undertook against two; that is well cack'd, well scummered, (said Panurge) do you compare your self with Hercules? You have by G -- more strength in your teeth, and more sent in your bum, then ever Hercules had in all his body and foule: so much is a man worth as he esteems himself. Whilest they spake those words behold, Longaron was come with all his Giants, who feeing Pantagruel in a manner alone, was carried away with temerity and presumption, for hopes that he had to kill the good man; whereupon he faid to his companions the Giants, You Wenchers of thelow countrey, by Mahoom, if any of you undertake to fight against these men here, I will put you cruelly to death: it is my will that you let me fight fingle, in the mean time you shall have good sport to look upon us: then all the other Giants retired with their King, to the place where the flaggons stood, and Panurge and his Camerades with them, who counterfeited those that have had the pox, for he wreathed about his mouth, shrunk up his fingers, and with a harsh and hoarse voice said unto them, I forsake --od (fellow fouldiers) if I would have it to be beleeved, that we make any warre at all; Give us somewhat to eat with you, whilest our Masters fight against one another; to this the King

[187]

nore King and Giants joyntly condescended, and for accordingly made them to banquet with wo; them. In the mean time Panurge told them Pathe follies of Turpin, the examples of St. Nircutholas, and the tale of a tub. Loupgarou then our fet forward towards Pantagruel, with a ever mace all of steel, and that of the best fort, nuch weighing nine thousand seven hundred kinilest tals, and two quarterons, at the end whereof were thirteen pointed diamonds, the least whereof was as big as the greatest bell of our Ladies Church at Paris, (there might want perhaps the thicknesse of a naile, or (at most that I may not lie) of the back of those knives which they call cut-lugs or eare-cutters, but for a little off or on, more or leffe, it is no matter) and it was inchanted in such fort, that it could never break, but contrarily all that it did touch, did break immediately. Thus then as he approached with great fiercehesse and pride of heart: Pantagruel, casting up his eyes to heaven, recommended himself to God with all his foule, making fuch a Vow as followeth.

was

nta-

way

pes

pon

Cou

om,

efe

it is

the

ook

red

ag-des

ive

th,

nd

od

)e-

ve

ur

he

ng

Othou Lord God, who hast alwayes been my Protectour, and my Saviour, thou feest the distresse wherein I am at this time : nothing brings me hither but a natural zeale, which thou hast permitted unto mortals, to keep and defend themselves, their wives and children, countrey and family, in case thy own

Wit

tol

out

lain

cip

me

he bu

m

gai

fie

the

his

an

ey

fte

th

in

an

gr

ac

W

lit the hi

P

fc

own proper cause were not in question, which is the faith; for in such a businesse thou will have no Coadjutors, only a Catholick Confession and service of thy Word, and hast forbidden us all arming and defence; for thou art the Almighty, who in thine owne cause, and where thine own businesse is taken to heart, canst defend it far beyond all that we can conceive, thou who hast thousand thousands of hundreds of millions of legigions of Angels, the least of which is able to kill all mortal men, and turn about the Heavens and earth at his pleasure, as heretofore it very plainly appeared in the army of Sennacherib, if it may please thee therefore at this time to affift me, as my whole trust and confidence is in thee alone: I vow unto thee, that in all Countreys what soever, wherein I shall have any power or authority, whether in this of Utopia, or elsewhere, I will cause thy holy Gospel to be purely, simply and entirely preached, so that the abuses of a rabble of hypocrites and false prophets, who by humane constitutions, and depraved inventions, have impoisoned all the world, shall be quite exterminated from about me. This Vow was no fooner made, but there w s heard a voice from heaven, faying, Hoc fac, & vinces: that is to fay, Do this, and thou shalt overcome.

Then Pantagruel, seeing that Longgaron with

with his mouth wide open was drawing near vhich wilt with went against him boldly, and cried out as loud as he was able, Thou dieft, vil-Conlain, thou diest, purposing by his horrible haft by to make him afraid, according to the diffor apline of the Lacedemonians, Withal, he im-Whe mediately cast at him out of his bark which aken he wore at his girdle, eighteen cags, and foure that bushels of falt, wherewith he filled both his fand mouth, throat, nofe and eyes: at this Loupegigaron was so highly incensed, that most e to fiercely fetting upon him, he thought even then with a blow of his mace to have beat out fore his braines: but Pantagruel was very nimble, and had alwayes a quick foot, and a quick eye, and therefore with his left foot did he step back one pace, yet not so nimbly, but that the blow falling upon the bark, broke it infoure thousand, fourescore and six pieces, and threw all the rest of the salt about the ground: Pantagruel seeing that, most gallantly displayed the vigour of his armes, and according to the Art of the axe, gave him with the great end of his mast a homethrust a little above the breast: then bringing along the blow to the left side, with a slash struck him between the neck and shoulders: After that, advancing his right foot, he gave him a push upon the couillons, with the upper end of his faid mast, wherewith breaking the scuttle, on the top thereof he spilt three or foure

lea-

sen-

this

nfi-

hat

nall

his

10-

ely

y-

ine

ve

er-

no

ce

5.

7-

716

h

[190]

foure punchons of wine that were left 6 therein.

16

to

to

fo

no

an

gr

er

D

h

S

di

vi

W

ry

in

ti

th V

n

t

h

1

Upon that Loupgarou thought that he had me pierced his bladder, and that the wine that ca came forth had been his urine: Pantagruel he being not content with this, would have to doubled it by a fide-blow; but Longgarou life. ing up his mace, advanced one step upon him, and with all his force would have dash't it upon Pantagruel, wherein (to speak the truth) he so sprightfully carried himself, that if God had not succoured the good Pantagruet, he had been cloven from the top of his head to the bottom of his milt, but the blow glanced to the right fide, by the brisk nimblenesse of Pantagruel, and his mace fank into the ground above threescore and thirteen foot, through a huge rock, out of which the fire did iffue greater then nine thousand and fix tuns. Pantagruel seeing him busie about plucking out his mace, which stuck in the ground between the rocks, ran upon him, and would have clean cut off his head, if by mischance his mast had not touch ed a little against the stock of Loupgarons mace, which was inchanted, as we have faid before: by this meanes his mast broke off about three handfuls above his hand, whereat he stood amazed like a Bell-Founder, and cried out, Ah Panurge, where art thou? Par nurge seeing that, said to the King and the Giants,

[191]

left Giants, By G -- they will hurt one another, if they be not parted; but the Giants were as had merry as if they had been at a wedding: then that Carpalin would have risen from thence to gruel help his Master; but one of the Giants said unhave to him, By Golfarin the Nephew of Mahoon, lift-If thou stir hence I will put thee in the botpon tom of my breeches, in flead of a Supposiash't tory, which cannot chuse but do me good; the for in my belly I am very collive, and canthat not well eagar, without gnashing my teeth, and making many filthy faces. Then Pantaernel, thus destitute of a staffe, took up the end of his mast, striking athwart and alongst upon the Giant, but he did him no more burt then you would do with a filip upon a Smiths Anvil. In the time Loupgarou was drawing his mace out of the ground, and having already plucked it out, was ready therewith to have struck Pantagruel, who being very quick in turning, avoided all his blowes, in taking only the defensive part in hand, until on a sudden he saw that Loupgarou did threaten him with these words, saying, Now, villain, will not I faile to chop thee as small as minced meat, and keep thee henceforth from ever making any more poor men athirst; for then without any more ado, Pantagruel Aruck him such a blow with his foot against the belly, that he made him fall backwards, his heels over his head, and dragged him thus along at flay-

nta-

of of the

risk

ace and

of

ine nim

ich

ran

his

ch-

ous

aid

off

6

nd ar

hę

ts,

flay-buttock above a flight-shot. Then Loupgarou cried out, bleeding at the throat, Mahoon, Mahoon, Mahoon, at which noise all the Giants arose to succour him: but Panurge said unto them, Gentlemen, do not go, if you will believe me, for our Master is mad, and strikes athwart and alongst, he cares not where, he will do you a mischief; but the Giants made no account of it, seeing that Pania-

8

y

0

L

Pass

gruel had never a staffe.

And when Pantagruel saw those Giants approach very near unto him, he took Loupgarou by the two feet, and lift up his body like a pike in the aire, wherewith (it being harnished with Anvils) he laid fuch heavy load amongst those Giants, armed with free stone, that striking them down as a Mason doth little knobs of stones, there was not one of them that stood before him, whom he threw not flat to the ground, and by the breaking of this stony armour there was made such a horrible rumble, as put me in minde of the fall of the butter-tower of St. Stephens at Bourge, when it melted before the Sunne. Panurge, with Carpalin and Eusthenes, did cut in the mean time the throats of those that were struck down; in such fort that there escaped not one. Pantagrnel to any mans fight was like a Mower, who with his fithe (which was Loupgarou,) cut down the meddow graffe (to wit the Giants,) but with this fencing of Pantagruels

[193]

hen

Foat,

e all

urge

nad,

not

Gi-

mla-

ap-

galike

ifh-

a-

ne,

oth

of ew

of

orall

ge,

ge,

ere

ed

as

as

to

n-ls

tagruels, Loupgaron lost his head, which hadpened when Pantagruel struck down one whose name was Riflandouille or puddings blunderer, who was armed cap-a-pe with erison stones, one chip whereof splintrings abroad out off Epistemons neck clean and faire: for otherwise the most part of them were but lightly armed with a kinde of fandie brittle stone, and the rest with slates at last when he faw that they were all dead, he threw the body of Loupgaron, as hard as he could at gainst the City, where falling like a frog upon his belly, in the great pia Za thereof, he with the faid fall killed a finged he-cat, a wet he-cat, a farting duck, and a brideled goofe; staffen a great deal too deceitful ..



CHAP. XXX nid examiliar

How Epistemon, who had his head cut off, was his finely healed by Panurge, and of the newes which he brought from the devils, and the damned people in hell.

His Gigantal victory being ended,
Pantagruel withdrew himself to the
place of the flaggons, and called for Panurge
and the rest, who came unto him safe and
sound, except Eusthenes, (whom one of the
Giants had scratched a little in the face,
whilest

whilst he was about the cutting of his throat, & Epistemen, who appeared not at all:whereat Paniagruel was fo aggrieved that he would have killed himself; but Panurge said unto him, Nay, Sir, stay a while, and we will fearch for him amongst the dead, and finde out the truth of all: thus as they went feeking after bim, they found him stark dead, with his head between his armes all bloody. Then Ensthenes cried out, Ah cruel death! hast thou taken from me the perfecteft amongst men? Atwhich words Pantagruel rose up with the greatest grief that ever any man did fee, and said to Panurge, Ha, my friend, the prophecy of your two glasses, and the javelin staffe was a great deal too deceitful, but Panurge answered, My dear bullies all, weep not one drop more, for he being yet all hot, I will make him as found as ever he was; in faying this, he took the head, and held it warme fore-gainst his Codpiece, that the winde might not enter into it, Eusthenes and Carpalin carried the body to the place where they had banqueted, not out of any hope that ever he would recover, but that Pantagruel might see it.

Neverthelesse Panurge gave him very good comfort, saying, If I do not heale him, I will be content to lose my head (which is a fooles wager,) leave off therefore crying, and help me. Then cleansed he his neck very well

with

[195]

at,

eat uld

ito

rch

che

ter

his

ien

aft

gst

up

did

he

reout

ep

in it

he

nd

re

pe

4-

od III

es lp

th

with pure white wine, and after that, took his head, and into it synapifed some powder of diamerdis, which he alwayes eatried about him in one of his bags. Afterwards, he anointed it with I know not what ointhents and let it on very just, veine against veines sinew against finew, and spondyle against spondyle, that he might not be wry-necked, (for fuch people he mortally hated, this done, he gave it round about some fifteen or fixteen stitches with a needle; that it might not fall off again, then on all sides, and every where he put a little ointment on it, which he called resuscitate des community

Suddenly Epistemon began to breath, then opened his eyes, yawned, fneezed, and afterwards let a great houshold fart; whereupon Panurge faid, Now certainly he is healed, and therefore gave him to drink a large full glasse of strong white wine, with a sugred toaft. In this fashion was Epistemon finely healed, only that he was somewhat hourse for above three weeks together, and had a dry cough of which he could not be fld, but by the force of continual drinking; and now he began to speak, and faid that he had seen the divel, had spoken with Euclfer familiarly, and had been very merry in hell, and in the Elysian fields, affirming very seriously before them all, that the devils were boone companions, and merry fellowes: but in respect

0 3

[196]

spect of the damned, he said he was very forry that Panurge had so soon called him back
into this world again; for (said he) I took
wonderful delight to see them: How so:
said Pantagruel: because they do not use them
there (said Epistemon) so badly as you think
they do: their estate and condition of living
is but only changed after a very strange manner; for I saw Alexander the great there, amending and patching on clowts upon old
breeches and stockins, whereby he got but a
very poor living.

no Hernes was a Cryer of mustard.

Romulus, a Salter and patcher of patines.

no: Numa, a nailsmith.

Tarquin, a Porter.

-qu Pifa, a clownish swaine

Sylla, a Ferrie-man.

Gyrus, a Cowheard.

Themistocles, a glasse-maker.

Looking-glasses.

Brutus and Cassius, Surveyors or Measu-

-rers of land.

Bog!

Demosthenes, a Vine-dreffer.

Cicero, a fire-kindler.

Fabius, a threader of beads.

Artaxerxes, a rope-maker.

Aneas, a Miller.

Achilles was a scauld-pated maker of haybundles. [197]

Agamemnon, a lick-box. ulysses, a hay-mower: Asia & manual

Neftor, a Deer-keeper or Forrester.

Darius, a Gold-finder, or Jakes-farmer.

Ancus Martius, a ship-trimmer.

Camillus, a foot-post.

Marcellus, a sheller of beans.

Drusus, a taker of money at the doors of

play-houses.

r

k

m

ık

ig

n-

a-

ld

or

1-

Scipio Africanus, a Crier of Lee in a wooden flipper.

Asdrubal, a Lanterne-maker.

Hannibal, a Kettlemaker and seller of eggeshels.

Priamus, a feller of old clours.

Lancelot of the lake, was a flayer of dead horses.

All the Knights of the round Table were poore day-labourers, employed to rowe over the rivers of Cocytus, Phlegeton, Styx, Acheron and Lethe, when my lords, the devils had a minde to recreate themselves upon the water, as in the like occasion are hired the boatmen at Lions, the gondeleers of Venice, and oares at London; but with this difference, that these poor Knights have only for their fare a bob or flirt on the nose, and in the evening a morfel of course mouldie bread,

Trajan was a Fisher of frogs.

Antoninus, a Lackey.

Commidus, a Jeat-maker.

[198]

Pertinax, a peeler of wall-nuts.

Lucullus, a maker of rattles and Hawks
bells.

Fustinian, a Redlar.

Hector, a Snap-fauce Scullion.

Paris was a poore beggar. Cambyfes, a Mule-driver.

Nero, a base blinde sidler, or player on that instrument which is called a windbroach: Eigrabras was his serving-man, who did him a thousand mischievous tricks, and would make him eat of the brown bread, and drink of the turned wine, when himself did both eate and drink of the best.

Julius Casar and Pompey were boat-

wrights and tighters of ships.

Valentine and Orson did serve in the stoves of hell, and were sweat-rubbers in hot houses.

Giglan and Govian were poor Swine-herds.

Fafrey with the great tooth, was a tindermaker and feller of matches.

Godfrey de bullion, a Hood-maker.

Fafon, was a Bracelet-maker.

Pon Pietro de Castille, a Carrier of Indulgences.

Morgan, a beer-Brewer.

Huon of Bourdeaux, a Hooper of barrels. Pyrrhus, a Kitchin-Scullion.

Antiochus, a Chimney-Iweeper.

Octavian,

octavian, a Scraper of parchment.

Nerva, a Mariner.

ks

e

d

Pope fulius was a Crier of pudding pyes, but he left off wearing there his great buggerly beard.

Fohn of Paris, was a greater of boots.

Arthur of Britain, an ungreafer of caps.

Pierce Forrest. a Carrier of fagots.

Pope Boniface the eighth, a Scummer of pots.

Pope Nicholas the third, a Maker of paper.

Pope Alexander, a rat-catcher.

Pope Sixtus, an Anointer of those that

have the pox.

What, (said Pantagruel) have they the pox there too: Surely (said Epistemon) I never saw so many; there are there I think above a hundred millions; for believe, that those who have not had the pox in this world, must have it in the other.

for I have been as farre as the hole of Gibraltar, reached unto the outmost bounds of Hercules, and gathered of the ripest.

Ogier the Dane was a Furbisher of armour,

The King Tigranes, a mender of thatched houses.

Galien Restored, a taker of Moldwarps.

The foure fons of Aymon, were all toothedrawers.

Pope Calixius, was the barber of a womans finequo non. O 4 Pope

2[200]

Pope Urban, a bacon-pecker.

Melusina, was a Kitchin drudge-wench.

Mattabrune, a Laundresse.

Helene, a broker for Chamber-maids.

Semiramis, the Beggars lice-killer.

Dido did fell mushroms.

Pentasilea sold cresses.

Lucretia was an Ale-house keeper. Hortensia, a Spinstresse.

· Livia, a grater of verdigreece.

After this manner, those that had been great Lords and Ladies here, got but a poor scurvie wretched living there below. And on the contrary, the Philosophers and others, who in this world had been altogether indigent and wanting, were great I ords there in their turne. I saw Diogenes there frout it out most pompously, and in great magnificence, with a rich purple gown on him, and a golden Scepter in his right hand. And which is more, he would now and then make Alexander the great mad, so enormously would he abuse him, when he had not well patched his breeches; for he used to pay his skin with found bastinadoes ; I saw Epittetus there most gallantly apparelled after the French fashion, sitting under a pleasant Arbour, with store of handlom Gentlewomen, frolicking, drinking, dancing, and making good cheare, with abundance of Crowns of the Sunne. 2909 Above

[201]

Above the lattice were written the leverles for his device.

To leap and dance, to sport and play,

And drink good wine both white and brown:

Or nothing else do all the day,

But tell bags full of many a Crown.

When he saw me, he invited me to drink with him very courteoufly, and I being willing to be intreated, we tipled and chopined together most theologically. In the mean time came Cyrus to beg one farthing of him for the honour of Mercurie, therewith to buy a few onions for his supper? No, no, said Epictetus, I do not use in my almes-giving to bestow farthings, hold thou Varlet, there's a crown for thee, be an honest man: Cyrus was exceeding glad to have met with fuch a bootie; but the other poor rogues, the Kings that are there below, as Alexander, Darius, and others stole it away from him by night. I saw Pathelin the Treasurer of Rhadamantus, who in cheapening the puddingpyes that Pope Julius cried, asked him, How much a dozen. Three blanks (faid the Pope .) Nay (said Pathelin) three blowes with a cudgel, lay them down here you rascal, and go fetch more: the poor Pope went away weeping, who when he came to his Master the Pyemaker, told him that they had taken away his pud-

pudding pyes; whereupon his Master gave him such a found lash with an eele-skin, that his own would have been worth nothing to make bag-pipe-bags of. I faw Mafter John ke maire, there personate the Pope in such fashion, that he made all the poor Kings and Popes of this world kiffe his feet, and taking great state upon him, gave them his benediction, faying, Get the pardons, rogues, get the pardons, they are good cheap: I absolve you of bread and portage, and dispense with you to be never good for any thing; then calling Caillet and Triboulet, to him, he spoke these words, My Lords the Cardinals dispatch their bulls, to wit, to each of them a blow with a Cudgel upon the reines, which accordingly was forthwith performed.

b

fa

b

ſ

CI

p

ca

W

How much the messe of mustard: A farthing, said Xerxes: to which the said Villon answered, The pox take thee for a villain: as much of square-ear'd wheat is not worth half that price, and now thou offerest to inhance the price of victuals: with this he pist in his pot as the mustard-makers of Paris use to do. I saw the trained bowe-man of the bathing tub, (known by the name of the Francarcher de haignolet) who being one of the trustees of the Inqustion, when he saw Pierce Forrest making water against a wall, in which was painted the sire of St. Antonie, declared him here-

/c

at

to te

es

at

n,

r-

H

Ų

ge

ch

W

s,

z, rh

at

t I She f

15

n

heretick, and would have caused him to be burnt alive, had it not been for Morgant, who for his Proficiat and other small fees gave him nine tuns of beer. Well (faid Pantagruel,) referve all these faire stories for another time, only tell us how the Usurers are there handled: I saw them (said Epistemon) all very bufily employed in feeking of ruftie pins, and old nailes in the kennels of the streets, as you see poor wretched rogues do in this world; but the quintal or hundred weight of this old iron ware, is there valued but at the price of a cantle of bread, and yet they have but a very bad dispatch and riddance in the fale of it: thus the poor Misers are sometimes three whole weeks, without eating one morfel or crumb of bread, and yet work both day and night looking for the faire to come: neverthelesse, of all this labour, toile and mifery they reckon nothing, so cursedly active they are in the prosecution of that their base calling, in hopes at the end of the yeare, to earne some scurvie penny by it.

Come, (said Pantagruel) let us now make our selves merry one bout, and drink (my Lads) I beseech you, for it is very good drinking all this moneth: then did they uncase their staggons by heaps and dozens, and with their leaguer-provision made excellent good chear: but the poor King Anarchus

could

[204]

could not all this while settle himselfe towards any sit of mirth, whereupon Panurge said, Of what trade shall we make my Lord the King here, that he may be skilful in the Art, when he goes thither to sojourn, amongst all the devils of hell. Indeed (said Pantagrael) that was well advised of thee, do with him what thou wilt: I give him to thee: Grammercie (said Panurge) the prefent is not to be refused, and I love it from you.

CHAP, XXXI.

How Pantagruel entered into the City of the Amaurots, and how Panurge married King Anarchus to an old Lantern-carrying Hag, and made him a Cryer of green sauce.

A feet this wonderful victory, Pantagruel fent Carpalin unto the City of the Amaurots, to declare and fignific unto them how the King Anarchus was taken prisoner, and all the enemies of the City overthrown, which news when they heard, all the inhabitants of the City came forth to meet him in good order, and with a great triumphant pomp, conducting him with a heavenly joy into

[205]

0-

ge.

d

ne

1-

d

0

0

n

e

fires were fet on, thoroughall the parts thereof, and faire round tables which were furnished with store of good victuals, set out in
the middle of the streets; this was a renewing of the golden age in the time of Saturn,
so good was the cheere which then they
made, residual via heading an around ind

But Pantagruel having affembled the whole Senate, and Common Councel-men of the town, faid (My Masters) we must now firike the iron whileft it is hot; it is therefore my will, that before we frolick it any longer, we advise how to affault and take the whole Kingdom of the Dipfodes to which effect let those that will go with me provide themselves against to morrow after drinking; for then will I begin to march, not that I need any more men then I have to help me to conquer its, for I could make it as fure that way as if I had it already, but I fee this City is fo full of inhabitants, that they scarce can turn in the streets; I will therefore carry them as a Colonie into Dipsedie, and will give them all that Countrey, which is fair, wealthie, fruitful and pleafant above all other Countreys in the world as many of you can tell who have been there heretofore every one of you therefore that will go along, let him provide himself as Thave faid. This counsel and resolution being published in the City, the next morning there

T2067

there affembled in the piazza, before the Palace, to the number of eighteen hundred fifty fix thousand and eleven, besides women and little children: thus began they to march straight into Dipsodie, in such good order as did the people of Israel when they departed out of Egypt, to passe over the red-sea.

j

But before we proceed any further in this purpose, I will tell you how Panurge handled his prisoner the King Anarchus: for having remembred that which Epistemon had related, how the Kings and nich men, in this world were used in the Elysian fields, and how they got their living there by base and ignoble trades, he therefore one day apparelled his King in a pretty little canvals doublet, all jugged and pinked like the tippet of a light horlemans cap, together with a paire of large Mariners breeches, and stockins without moes; For (faid he) they would but spoile his fight; and a little peach-coloured bonnet, with a great capons feather in it: I lie for I think he had two and a very handforme girdle of a sky-colour and green, (in French called pers & vert) faying, that fuch a livery did become him well, for that he had alwayes been persorfe and in this plight bringing him before Pamagruel, Taid unto him, Do you know this royster ! No indeed, faid Pantagruel : It is (faid Panarge) my Lord, the King of the three batches, or thread-bare fove[2000]

ty

nd

ch

as

nis

ed

ng

lanis

W

)-

of

re

15

it

dI

a

d

ít

b,

fovereign: I intend too make him an honest man. These devillish Kings which we have here are but as fo many calves, they know nothing, and are good for nothing, but to do a thousand mischiefs to their poorsubjects, and to trouble all the world with warre for their unjust and detestable pleasure: I will pur him to a trade, and make him a Crier of green sauce: Go to, begin land ery, Dogon lack any green fance? and the poor wretch cried! That is too low (faid Pununge;) then took him by the earestaying, Sing higher in Geforein So, so, (poorwretch) thou hast a good throat: thou wert never for appy as to be no longer King and Pantagrael made himself merry with all this : for I there boldby fay, that he was the best dittle gaffer that was to be feen between this and the end of a Staffe. Thus was Anarchus made a good Crier of green fauce, two dayes thereafter Panurge married him with an old Lanterneearrying 149g, and he himfelfe made the wedding with The theeps health ; brave hallets with mustard, gallant salligots with garlick, of which he fent five horse-loads unto Pantagruel, which he are up all, he found them fo appetizing: and for their drink, they had a kinde of small well-watered wine, and some forbapple-cider: and to make them dance he hired a Blinde man, that made musick to them with a windbroach.

After

and shewed them to Pantagruel, and said, pointing to the married woman, You need not feare that she will crack: Why? said Pantagruel: Because, said Panurge, she is well shirt and broke up already; What do you mean by that? said Pantagruel: Do not you see? said Panurge, that the chestnuts which are roasted in the fire, if they be whole, they crack as if they were mad; and to keep them from aracking, they make an incision in them, and slitt them; so this new Bride is in her lower parts well slit before, and therefore will not crack behinde.

Partagruel gave them a little lodge near the lower forcet, and amortar of stone wherein to bray and pound their sauce, and in this manner did they do their little businesse, he being as pretty a Grier of green sauce, as ever was seene in the Countrey of Utopia; but I have been told since that his wife doth beat him like plaister, and the poor sot dare not desend himself, he is so simple.

with muffard, gallart falligots with garlick, of which he fent five horse-loads unto Panta-gazet which he are up all, he found them fo appetizing: and for their drink, they had a kinds of small well-watered wine, and some for both polecoler: and to make them dance he gath? Sinde man, that made musick to them with a windbroach.

ice,

red an-

rell

an

5 5

ire ey

m,

er

30

ie.

n

e

Ş

3

CHAP. XXXII.

How Pantagruel with his tongue covered a whole Army, and what the Author saw in his mouth.

Hus as Pantagrael with all his Army had entered into the Countrey of the Dipsodes, every one was glad of it, and incontinently rendred themselves unto him, bringing him out of their own good wills the Keyes of all the Cities where he went, the Almirods only excepted, who being resolved to hold out against him, made answer to his Heraulds that they would not yield but upon very honourable and good conditions.

What? (faid Pantagruel) do they ask any better termes, then the hand at the pot, and the glaffe in their fift? Come let us go fack them, and put them all to the sword: then did they put themselves in good order, as being fully determined to give an affault, but by the way passing through a large field, they were overtaken with a great shower of raine; whereat they began to shiver and tremble, to croud, presse and thrust close to one another. When Pantagruel saw that, he made their Captains tell them, that it was nothing,

and that he saw well above the clouds, that it would be nothing but a little dew; but howfoever, that they should put themselves in order, and he would cover them: then did they put themselves in a close order, and flood as near to other as they could: and Pantagruel drew out his tongue only halfwayes and covered them all, as a hen doth her chickens. In the mean time I, who relate to you these so veritable stories, hid my felf under a burdock-leafe, which was not much lesse in largenesse then the arch of the bridge of Montrible; but when I saw them thus covered, I went towards them to shelter my self likewise, which I could not do; for that they were so (as the saying is) At the yards end there is no cloth left. Then as well as I could, I got upon it, and went along full two leagues upon his tongue, and so long marched, that at last I came into his mouth: but oh gods and goddesses, what did I see there! Jupiter confound me with his trifulk lightning if I lie: I walked there as they do in Sophie and Constantinople, and saw there great rocks like the mountains in Denmark, I beleeve that those were his teeth, I saw also faire meddows, large forrests, great and strong Cities, not a jot lesse then Lyons or Poictiers, the first man I met with there, was a good honest fellow planting coleworts, whereat being very much amazed, I asked him, My friend, [211]

it

d

d d

f-

h

10

as

of

V

0

); 1e

11

1

e

friend, what dost thou make here? I plant coleworts, said he: But how, and wherewith faid I? Ha Sir, faid he, every one cannot hatte his ballocks as heavy as a mortar, neither can we be all rich: thus do I get my poor living, and carry them to the market to fell in the City which is here behinde Jesus! (said I) is there here a new world? Sure (faid her it is never a jot new, but it is commonly reported, that without this there is an earth, whereof the inhabitants enjoy the light of a Sunne and a Moone, and that it is full of; and replenished with very good commodities; but yet this is more ancient then that: Yea, but (faid I) my friend, what is the name of that City, whither thou carrieft thy Coleworts to fell? It is called Alpharage, (faid he) and all the indwellers are Christians, very honest men, and will make you good chear. To be brief, I resolved to go thither. Now in my way, I met with a fellow that was lying in wait to catch pigeons, of whom I asked, (My friend) from whence come these pigeons? Sir, (said he) they come from the other world: then I thought, that when Pantagratel yawned, the pigeons went into his month in whole flocks, thinking that it had been a pigeon-house.

Then I went into the City, which I found faire, very strong, and seated in a good aire:

Pz

but

but at my entry the guard demanded of me my passe or ticket: whereat I was much aftonished, and asked them, (My Mafters) is there any danger of the plague here? O Lord, (faid they) they die hard by here fo fast, that the cart runs about the streets; Good God! (faid 1) and where ? whereunto they answered that it was in Larinx and Pharinx, which are two great Cities, such as Rowen and Nants, rich and of great trading : and the cause of the plague was by a stinking and infectious exhalation, which lately vapoured out of the abismes, whereof there have died above two and twenty hundred and threescore thousand and fixteen persons within this sevennight; then I considered, calculated and found, that it was a rank and unfavoury breathing, which came out of Pantagruels stomack, when he did eat fo much garlick, as we have aforefaid.

Parting from thence, I past amongst the rocks, which were his teeth, and never left walking till I got up on one of them; and there I found the pleasantest places in the world great large tennis-Courts, faire galleries, sweet meddows, store of Vines, and an infinite number of banqueting summer out-houses in the fields, after the Italian fashion, full of pleasare and delight, where I stayed full source moneths, and never made better cheer in my life as then. After that I went

[213]

went down by the hinder teeth to comt to the chaps; but in the way I was robbed by thieves in a great forrest, that is in the territory towards the eares: then (after, a little further travelling) I fell upon a pretty petty village, (truly I have forgot the name of it) where I was yet merrier then ever, and got some certain money to live by, can you tell how? by fleeping; for there they hire men by the day to fleep, and they ger by it fix pence a day, but they that can fnort hard get at least nine pence. How-I had been robbed in the valley I informed the Senators, who told me that in very truth the people of that fide were bad livers, and naturally theevish, whereby I perceived well, that as we have with us the Countreys cifalpin and transalpine, that is, behither and beyond the mountains, so have they there the Countreys cidentine and tradentine, that is, behither and beyond the teeth: but it is farre better living on this side, and the aire is purer. There I began to think, that it is very true which is commonly faid, that the one half of the world knoweth not how the other half liveth; feeing none before my self had ever written of that Countrey, wherein are above five and twenty Kingdomes inhabited, besides deserts, and a great arme of the sea: concerning which purpose, I have composed a great book intituled

[214]

toled The History of the Throttias, because they dwell in the throat of my Muster Pantagruel.

At last I was willing to return, and pasfing by his beard, I cast my self upon his Moulders, and from thence flid down to the ground, and fell before him: affoon as I years perceived by him, he asked me, Whence comest thou, Alcofribas? I answered him, Out of your mouth, my Lord? and how long haft thou been there? faid he. Since the time (faid I) that you went against the Alimirods; That is, about fix moneths ago, fuld he: and wherewith didle thou live? what didst thou drink? I answered, My Lord, of the same that you did, and of the daintiest morsels that past through your throat I took toil: Yea, but said he, where didst thoushite? In your throat (my Lord) faid I: Ha, ha, thou art a merry fellow, faid he. We have with the help of God conquered all the land of the Dipsodes, I will give thee the Chastelleine, or Lairdship of Salmigondin; Grammercy, my Lord, said I, you gratifie me beyond all that I have deserved of you.

i de l'algue à sieques en

CHAP. XXXIII.

How Pantagruel became sick, and the manner how he was recovered.

Sel

e

A While after this the good Pantagrael fell fick, and had fuch an obstruction in his stomack, that he could neither eate nor drink: and because mischief seldome comes alone, a hot pisse seised on him, which tormented him more then you would beleeve: His Physicians neverthelesse helped him very well, and with store of lenitives and diuretick drugs made him pisse away his paine: his urine was so hot, that since that time it is not yet cold, and you have of it in divers places of France, according to the course that it took, and they are called the hot Baths, as

At Coderets.

At Limous.

At Daft.

At Ballervie.

At Nerie.

At Bourbonansie and elsewhere in Italie,

At Mongros.

At Appone.

At Sancto Petro de Adna.

P 4

At

[216] At St. Helen. At Cafa Nuova.

At St. Bartolomee in the County of Boulogne, At the Lorrette, and a thousand o-

ther places.

And I wonder much at a rabble of foolish Philosophers and Physicians, who spend their time in disputing, whence the heat of the said waters cometh, whether it be by reason of Borax, or sulphur, or allum, or salt-peter that is within the mine; for they do nothing but dote, and better were it for them to rub their arse against a thisse, then to waste away their time thus in disputing of that, whereof they know not the original; for the resolution is easie, neither need we to enquire any further, then that the said baths came by a hot pisse of the good Pantagruel.

Now to tell you after what manner he was cured of his principal disease; I let passe how for a minorative, or gentle potion, he took foure hundred pound weight of Colophoniack Scammonee: fix score and eighteen cart-loads of Cassia: an eleven thousand and nine hundred pound weight of Rubarb, besides other confused jumblings of sundry drugs: You must understand, that by the advice of the Physicians, it was ordained that what did offend his stomach should be taken away; and therefore they made seventeen great balls of copper, each whereof was big-

ger

th

0

li

d

ſ

0

t

:0

V

V

b

a

[217]

ger then that which is to be feen on the top of St. Peters needle at Rome, and in such fort, that they did open in the midft, and thut with afpring. Into one of them entered one of his men carrying a Lanterne and ractorch lighted, and fo Pantagruel swallowed him down like alittle pillalinto feven others went seven Countrey-fellows, having nevery one of them a shovel on this neck: rinto inthe of thers entred nine wood-carriers, having each of them a basket hung at his neck, and so were they swallowed adown slike a pills ? when they were in his flomack, levely one undid his fpring, and came out of their cabins: the first whereof was he that carried the Lantern, and so they fell more then half a league into a most horrible gulph, more stinking and infectious then ever was Mephitis, or the marishes of Camerina, or the abominably unfavoury lake of Sorbona, whereof Strabo maketh mention. And had it not been, that they had very well antidoted their stomach, heart and wine-pot, which is called the noddle, they had been altogether suffocated and choaked with these detestable vapours. O what a perfume! O what an evaporation wherewith to beray the masks or musters of young mangie queans: after that with groping and smelling they came near to the fecal matter and the corrupted humours; finally they

[218]

they found a montjoy or heap of ordure and filth then fell the Pioneers to work to dig itup, and the rest with their shovels filled the baskets; and when all was cleansed, every one retired himself into his ball.

\$ 60 · ·

1

m

ak

ft

ar

Y

Fy

di

fo

art

VE

fa

th

ag

This done, Pantagruel enforcing himself to a vonit, very easily brought them out, and they made no more shew in his mouth, then a fart in yoursal but when they came merrily out of their pills, I thought upon the Grecians coming out of the Trojan horse: by this meanes was he healed, and brought unto his former state and convalescence; and of these brazen pills, or rather copper-balls, you have one at Orleans, upon the steeple of the Holy Crosse Church.

gue internment horible gulph, more to and internations then ever was Lie-willian or for manifies of Gamerina, or for manifies of Gamerina, or for manifies of Gamerina, or for each winder to make of Social and the season with the control of the form and wine-pot, at least their homach, heart and wine-pot, which is called the noddle, they had been anele detellable vapours. O what a perferme! O what an evapours of whith to be a form the finelling they can the with growing and the correct of the form of the f

and

dig led

elf ut,

th,

ne on

e:

ht

2;

P-

ie

if the w.VIXXX CHAPTOR

The Conclusion of this prefent Book, and the excuse of the Author.

Ow (my Masters) you have heard a L'Abeginning of the horrifick history of my Lord and Master Pantagenel: Here will I make an end of the first book; My head akes a little, and I perceive that the Registers of my braine, are somewhat jumbled and difordered with this septembral juice. You shall have the rest of the history at Franckfort mart next coming, and there shall you fee how Panurge was married and made a Cuckold within a moneth after his wedding: how Pantagruel found out the Philofophers stone, the manner how he found it, and the way how to use it: how he past over the Caspian mountaines, and how he failed thorough the Atlantick sea, defeated the Cannibals, and conquered the ifles of Perles, how he married the daughter of the King of India, called Presian, how he fought against the devil, and burnt up five chambers of hell, ranfacked the great black chamber, threw Preserpina into the fire, broke

[0:0]

broke five teeth to Lucifer, and the horne that was in his are. How he visited the regions of the Moon, to know whether indeed the Moon were not entire and whole, or if the women had three quarters of it in their heads, and a thousand other little merriments all veritable. These are brave things truly; Good night, Gentlemen, Perdonate mi, and think not so much upon my faults, that you forget your own of life you say to me (Master) it would be muthan you were not very wife in writing to us these similar stories, and pleasant sooleries:

animer you that you are not much wifer to spend your time in reading them : net vertheleffe, if you read them to make your felvesomerry jas in manner of pastime I wrote them, you and I both are farre more worthy of pardon, then a great rabble of fauint-minded fellowes, diffembling and counterfeit Saints, demure lookers, hypocrites, pretended zealots, tough Fryars, buskin-Monks, and other such sects of men, who disguise themselves like Maskers to deceive the world, for whilest they give the common people to understand, that they are busied about nothing but contemplation and devotion in fastings, and maceration of their sensuality; and that only to sustain and aliment the small frailty of their humanity: It is so far otherwise, that on the contrary

(God

10

Ca

ma

of

biş

fu

fti

m

ch

m

an

W

a

pi

in

01

th

m

ar

m

fo

el

n

ti

h

rne

re-

inle,

in

er-

Bé

ni,

at

e-

i-;

1

ır

refd

2

(God knows) what cheer they make, Et Curios simulant, sed bacchanalia vivunt. You may reade it in great letters, in the colouring of their red fnowts, and gulching bellies as big as a tun, unlesse it be when they perfume themselves with sulphur; as for their study it is wholly taken up in reading of Pantagruelin books, not so much to passe the time merrily, as to hurt some one or other mischievously, to wit, in articling, sole-articling, wry-neckifying, buttock-stirring, ballocking, and diabliculating, that is, calumniating; wherein they are like unto the poor rogues of a village, that are busie in stirring up and scraping in the ordure and filth of little children, in the feafon of cherries and guinds, and that only to finde the kernels, that they may fell them to the druggists, to make thereof pomander-oile- Fly from these men, abhorre and hate them as much as I do, and upon my faith you will finde your selves the better for it. And if you defire to be good Pantagruelists (that is to say, to live in peace, joy, health, making your felves alwayes merry) never trust those men that alwayes peep out at one hole.

The End of the Second Book of Rabelais.

FINIS.

[221]

(Coe isnows) wher discorney make, Fr Carries Smithing Pel Uncehanded vivinet. You ecade it in great letters, in the colouring ared incoins, and endding better a frum, and one it he when they berriori rei en saniquii il vis ilelinio. ra (to gaint uniquie barglodur de evaluarli Sita per domar oli ron i salandi ci thing rights and some for office will as any My to the institute of or while of the state of the state of which the gradual is, containing a in they are illne into the post regions of sould be not serior Richies on a ball lade 1.1.1.1.2 กราช อาสาราช เล่าสาราช เล่าสาราช เล่าสาราช lo noles. esk priesand goins, and-cine Enderted Lames, that they may fell to the elect of pra-E. Sin school of the bone of the bone And if you deliners be in a Partague ald only of the party of the latter than it eg your lones abudged merry) never rest Moferacht belwayes re o out at one

She Rud of the Should Book of Rebelois

TABLE

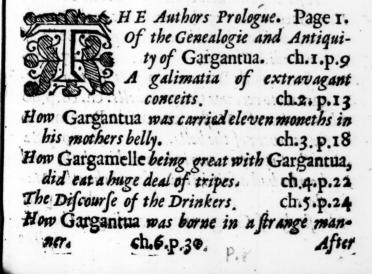
OFTHE

CHAPTERS

Contained in the First and Second Book of

Rabelais.

Of the First book



THE Tables	
After what manner Gargantua had his name	
given him, and how he tipled, bibbed and	l
eurried the Canne. ch.7.p.34	
How they apparelled Gargantua. ch.8.p.37	
The Colours and Liveries of Gargantua	
ch.9. p.43	
of that which is signified by the Colours white	
and blew. ch.10.p.47	
of the youthful age of Gargantua. ch.11.p.53	
of Gargantua's wooden horses. ch.12.p.57	
How Gargantua's wonderful understanding	
became known to his father Grangousier, by	
the invention of atorehecul, &c. ch. 13.p.61	
How Gargantua was taught Latine by a Sophi-	
fter. ch.14.p.67	
fter. ch.14.p.67 How Gargantua was put under other School-	
masters. ch.15.p.70	
How Gargantua was fent to Paris, and of the	
huge great mare that he rode on; how she de-	
stroyed the oxe-flies of the Beauce.ch. 16.p.73	
How Gargantua payed his welcome to the Parisi-	
ans, and how he took away the great Bells of	
our Ladies Church ch.17.p.76	
How Janotus de Bragmardo was sent to Gar-	
gantua to recover the great bells. ch. 18.p.80	
The Oration of Master Janotus de Bragmardo	
for recovery of the bells. ch.19.p.82	
How the Sophister corried away his cloth, and	
how he had a suit in law against the other Ma-	•
fters. ch.20.p.85	•
The study of Gargantua, according to the dif-	
cipling.	

```
The Table.
     cipline of his Schoolmasters the Sophisters:
                                   ch.21.p.89
  The games of Gargantua.
                                  ch.22.p.93
  How Gargantua was instructed by Ponocrates,
    and in such sort disciplinated, that he lost
  not one houre of the day.
                               ch.23.p.99
 How Gargantua spent his time in rainy wea-
  ther.
                                 ch. 24.p. 111
 How there was great strife and debate raised
   betwixt the Cake-bakers of Lerne, and thefe
  of Gargantua's Countrey, whereupon were
   waged great warres.
                                ch.25.p.114
 How the inhabitants of Lerne, by the Command-
   ment of Picrochole their King, assaulted the
  shepherds of Gargantua unexpectedly, and
  on a sudden.
                                ch.26.p.119
How a Monk of Sevile saved the Closse of the
   Abbey from being ransacked by the enemie.
                                ch,27.p.122
How Picrochole stormed and took by affault the
   rock Clermond, and of Grangouliers un-
   willingnesse and aversion from the underta-
king of warre.
                      ch.28.p.131
The tenor of the letter which Grangousier
   wrote to his sonne Gargantua. ch. 29.p. 135
How Ulrich Gallet was fent unto Picrochole.
                                ch.30.p.137
The speech made by Gallet to Picrochole.
                                ch. 31.p.138
How Grangoufier to buy peace canfed the Cakes
                                ch.32.p.143
coutobe restored,
How
                                        How
```

ınd

34

37

ia.

43

te

17

53

ng by

I

How some Statesmen of P	icrochole, by haire-
brain'd counsel out him	in extream danger
brain'd counsel put him	ch.22.p. 148
How Gargantua left the	ch.33.p.148
cour his Countres and h	om Gymnaft ducoun
cour his Countrey, and h	ch 24 5 7
Hem Compatt green found	la and cumminals bil
How Gymnast very found	and others of District
choles men Imper, a	the others of Picro-
choles men. How Gargantua demolish ford of Vede.	cil.35.p.158
How Gargantua demolifi	nea the Captle of the
Jora of Vede.	cn.36.p.162
How Gargantua in com	bing his head, made
the great Canon-ball j	fall out of his haire.
telt konker and and and	ch.37.p.166
How Gargantua did eat a	up six Pilgrims in a
Jablet.	/ch.38.p.169
of the jovial discourse	they had at supper.
	CII. 3 9 1 1 . 1 / 3
Why Monks are the out-comberefore some have be	asts of the world, and
wherefore some have be	gger noses then others.
entrabantos actividades	ch.40.p.179
How the Monk made Ga	rgantua fleep, and of
kis houres and breviar	ies. ch.41.p.183
How the Monk encouraged	his fellow Champions,
and how he hanged on	atree. ch.42.p.187
How the Scouts and forc-	partie of Picrochole
were met with by Gar	gantua, and how the
Monk sew Captain D	
was taken Prisoner by	
rar,qrei,do	p.190
1. 1.	Una

8

2-

5

8

be

2

de

e.

6

a

9

nd

r.

73

ıd

5

19

of 33

5,

7

le

re

75

3.

0 12

How the Monk rid himself of his Keepers, and how Picrocholes forelorn hope was defeated. ch.44.p.193 How the Monk carried along with him the Pilgrims, and of the good words that Grangousier gave them. ch.45.p.199 How Grangousier did very kindly entertaine Touchfaucet his Prisoner. ch.46.p.204 How Grangousier sent for his legions, and how Touchfaucet slew Rashcalf, and was afterwards executed by the command of Picrochole ch.47.p.208 How Gargantua set upon Picrochole within the rock Clermond, and utterly defeated the army of the said Picrochole. ch.48,p.213 How Picrochole in his flight fell into great miffortunes, and what Gargantua did after the battel. ch.49.p.218 Gargantua's speech to the vanquished.c.50.220 How the victorious Gargantusts were recompensed after the battel. ch.51.p.226 How Gargantua caused to be built for the Monk the Abbey of Theleme. ch.52.p.229 How the Abbey of the Thelemites was built and endowed. ch.53. p 232 The Inscription set upon the great gate of Thech.54.p 236 leme. What manner of dwelling the Thelemites had. ch.55.p.240 How the men and women of the religious order ef Theleme were apparelled. ch. 56.p.243

How the Thelemires were governed, and of their manner of living. ch.57.p.248

A Prophetical Riddle. ch.58.p.251

THE

TABLE

OF THE

SECOND BOOK

THE Authors Prologue. of the Original and Antiquity of the great Pantagruel. chap 1. page 1 of the Nativity of the most dread and redoubted Pantagruel. ch.2.p 10 of the grief wherewith Gargantua was moved, at the decease of his wife Badebec.ch.3.p.15 of the Infancy of Pantagruel ch.4.p.19 of the acts of the noble Pantagruel in his youthful age. ch.5.p.24 How Pantagruel met with a Limofin, who too affestedly did counterfeit the French Lanch.6.p.30 quage. How Pantagruel came to Paris, and of the

choise books of the Library of St. Victor.

ch.7.p.34

How Pantagruel being at Paris, received let-

ters

F

H

The	Table.	
The ters from his fath. Copy of them.	er Gargan	itua, and the
Copy of them.	1931	Ch. 820.50
How Pantagruel for	ind Panur	ge, whom he
loved all bis life-ti	me.	ch.9.p.59
How Pantagruel jud	leed foequi	tably of a Con-
troverfie, which wa		
difficult, that by		
therein he was ret	uted to har	e a most admi-
rable judgement	netionem.	ch. tonka
therein, he was rep rable judgement. How the Lords of K	Mebreech	and Spicked
did plead before Pa	ntagruel m	ithout an At-
Thursday 10 3 70 Ag	a Mellenger	deterritation
Ham the Tand of Sincl	EG AVALA	A Reference
did plead before Paturney. How the Lord of Such tagruel.	nelogn four	CHASTON SAID
Lagruer.	a indremen	t up on the dif
How Pantagruel gar	a La Co	ab the arg-
ference of the two		
How Panurge related	the manne	r now ne ejea-
ped out of the hand	s of the 1 th	rks. en. 14.
and bearing	16113101 6	p. 93
How Panurge shewed	a very new	way to build
the walls of Paris.	I fallenger	ch. 15. p. 102
How Panurge shewed the walls of Paris. Of the qualities and	conditions	of Panurge.
· 40 (142. 2440) 30 PM	ci Suin	ch.16.p.110
How Panurge gained i	the pardons.	and married
the old women, and	d of the suit	s in law which
he had at Paris.	TO SHOW OF .	ch. 17.p.119
How a great Schollar	of Englan	d would have
aroued against Pan	tagmel.	and mar noter-
come by Panurge.	11 58 14 51	ch.18.p.126
How Panurge put to	a non-plus	the English-
man, that argued	by signes.	ch.19.p.134
ALO L	Q 3	How

How Thaumast relateth the vertues and knowledge of Panurge. ch 20.p. 141 How Panurge was in love with a Lady of Paris. ch 21.p.144 How Panurge Served a Parisian Lady a trick that pleased her not very well. ch. 22.p.150 How Pantagruel departed from Paris, hearing newes that the Dipsodes had invaded the land of the Amaurots, and the cause wherfore the leagues are so short in the Isle of France. ch.23. p.155 A Letter which a Messenger brought to Pantagenel from a Lady of Paris, together with the exposition of a posie written in a gold-ring. ch 24.p. 157 How Panurge, Carpalin, Eusthenes and Epistemon, (the Gentlemen Attendants of Pantagruel,) vanquished and discomfited six bundred and threescore horsemen very cunwen were a benefit ch.25.p.163 mingly. How Pantagruel and his Company were weary in eating still salt meats: and how Carpalin ment a hunting to have some venison. ch.26.p.166 How Pantagruel set up one Trophee in memorial of their valour, and Panurge another in remembrance of the hares: how Pantagruel likewise with his farts begot little men, and with his fifgs little women: and how Panurge broke a great staffe over two glasses.

Hom

ch.27.p.172

1

4

k

0

3

e

e

5

b

7

C

3

y

How Pantagruel got the victory very strangely over the Dipsodes and the Giants, P.177 How Pantagruel discomsitted the three hundred Giants, armed with free-stone, and Loupgach.29.p,185 rou their Captain. How Epistemon who had his head cut off, was finely healed by Panurge, and of the newes which he brought from the devils, and the damned people in hell. ch.30.p.193 How Pantagruel entered into the City of the Amaurots, and how Panurge married King Anarchus to an old Lanterne-carrying Hag, and made him a Crier of green sauce. ch.31 P.204

How Pantagruel with his tongue covered a whole army, and what the Author saw in his mouth.

ch.32p.209

How Pantagruel became sick, and the manner how he was recovered. ch.33.p.215

The Conclusion of this present book, and the excuse of the Author. ch.34.p.219

FINIS.